

MICHELIN ILLUSTRATED GUIDES  
TO THE BATTLEFIELDS (1914-1918)

---

BATTLE-FIELDS  
OF  
THE MARNE  
1914

MICHELIN & Cie., CLERMONT-FERRAND  
MICHELIN TYRE Co. Ltd., 81 Fulham Road, LONDON, S. W.  
MICHELIN TIRE Co., MILLTOWN, N. J. U. S. A.

PLEASE HANDLE  
WITH CARE

University of  
Connecticut Libraries



# TOURISTS

Contemplating motor trips in France  
should consult the

## Michelin Information Bureaus for Travelers

Paris, 99 Boulevard Pereire, XVII Arrt.

*Telephone: WAGRAM 02-08*

London, 84 Fulham Road, S. W. 3

*Telephone: 4-400 KENSINGTON*

---

**T**HE Michelin Information Bureaus are maintained for the convenience of travelers. Upon application to either Bureau, parties will be fully advised by competent authorities and will receive without cost, a detailed itinerary, giving complete instructions as to roads to be followed and other information necessary for an enjoyable trip.

The Michelin Information Bureaus for travelers will also gladly advise regarding points of interest and will furnish regulations governing automobile travel in every country.

This service is free, and motorists are cordially invited to make use of same.

Travelers in France  
should use

# Michelin Maps



**Wilbur L. Cross Library**

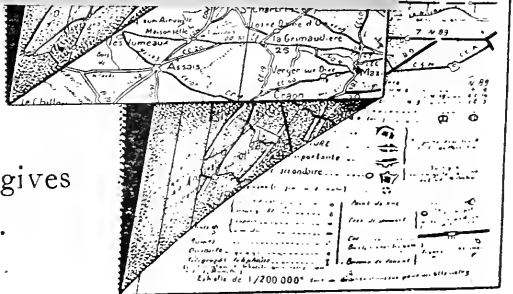
*University of Connecticut*



GIFT OF

Mrs. Robert Stepno

He gets about with the same ease and certainty on the road, if he has a MICHELIN MAP, because it gives the numbers of all the roads.



s  
nds  
ish

hbl, stx

D 545.M3C54 1919

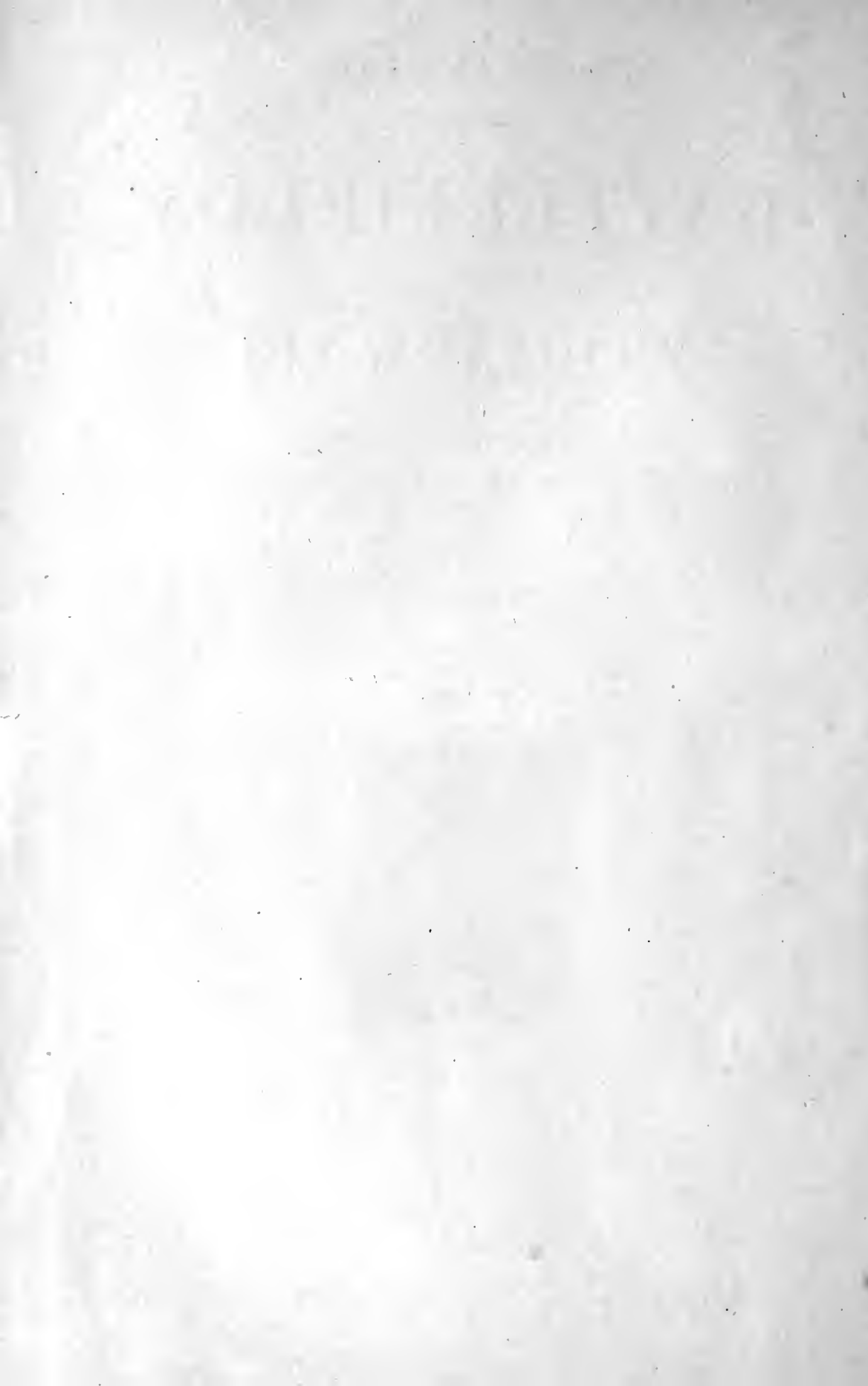
Battle-fields of the Marne, 1914.



3 9153 00542806 7

MICHELIN GUIDE  
TO THE  
BATTLEFIELDS  
OF THE  
WORLD WAR

VOL. I.



MICHELIN GUIDE  
*to the*  
**BATTLEFIELDS**  
*of the*  
**WORLD WAR**

Vol. I.

The First Battle of the Marne, including the operations  
on the Ourcq, in the Marshes of St. Gond  
and in the Revigny Pass

1914

*Dedicated to the memory of our employees  
who died gloriously for their country*




JOFFRE

Commander in Chief of the French Army

Copyright, 1919, by MICHELIN ET CIE.  
Michelin, Milltown, New Jersey

*All rights of translation, adaptation or reproduction (in part or whole), reserved, in all countries*



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries



# CONTENTS

---

Foreword.....	7
<b>HISTORICAL PART.....</b>	<b>13 to 25</b>
Day of the 5th of September, 1914.....	16
Day of the 6th of September, 1914.....	17
Day of the 7th of September, 1914.....	18
Day of the 8th of September, 1914.....	19
Day of the 9th of September, 1914.....	21
Day of the 10th to the 13th of September, 1914.....	24
<b>TOURISTS' GUIDE.....</b>	<b>27 to 289</b>
Practical Information.....	29 to 30
<b>I.—THE OURCQ.....</b>	<b>31 to 128</b>
Chantilly.....	33 to 48
From Chantilly to Senlis.....	49
Senlis.....	50 to 78
From Senlis to Meaux.....	79 to 86
Meaux.....	87 to 92
From Meaux to Marcilly.....	94 to 108
From Marcilly to Étrépilly.....	109 to 121
From Étrépilly to Meaux.....	122 to 128
<b>II—THE MARSHES OF ST. GOND.....</b>	<b>129 to 214</b>
From Meaux to Coulommiers.....	131 to 136
Coulommiers.....	138 to 140
From Coulommiers to Provins.....	141 to 142
Provins.....	143 to 161
From Provins to Sézanne.....	163 to 175
Sézanne.....	176
The Marshes of St. Gond.....	177 to 202
From Sézanne to Châlons-sur-Marne.....	203 to 214
<b>III—PASS OF REVIGNY.....</b>	<b>215 to 289</b>
Châlons-sur-Marne.....	217 to 231
From Châlons to Vitry-le-François.....	235 to 239
Vitry-le-François.....	241 to 242
From Vitry-le-François to Bar-le-Duc.....	245 to 261
Bar-le-Duc.....	262 to 269
Tour round Bar-le-Duc.....	272 to 280
From Bar-le-Duc to Verdun.....	283 to 289
Index of names and localities mentioned in this work.....	291

## PLANS AND MAPS

PLAN OF BAR-LE-DUC, black .....	263
“ CHÂLONS, in 2 colors..... between	216 and 217
“ CHANTILLY, black .....	34
“ COULOMMIERS, black.....	137
“ CRÉCY, black .....	132
“ MEAUX, in 2 colors .....	between 86 and 87
“ PROVINS “ “ “ .....	“ 144 and 145
“ SENLIS “ “ “ .....	“ 50 and 51
“ SÉZANNE, black .....	176
MAP OF THE REGION OF SENLIS, in 4 colors..... between	80 and 81
MAP OF THE REGION OF THE OURCQ, in 4 colors.....	“ 94 and 95
MAP OF THE EXCURSION DESCRIBED IN THE PART “THE MARSHES OF ST. GOND,” in 4 colors.....	between 130 and 131
MAP OF THE EXCURSION DESCRIBED IN THE PART “THE PASS OF REVIGNY,” in 4 colors.....	between 234 and 235

# FOREWORD

---

**T**HIS volume is the first of a series of guide books to the battlefields of the Great War. It is offered as a complete and practical guide for tourists who contemplate visiting the scenes where the opening battles in the war were fought, and who wish to see for themselves the destruction wrought in the ravished towns of France.

In addition to a wealth of material gathered at first hand, some of it compiled even before the smoke of battle had cleared away, this volume contains also an interesting and instructive history of places and events which in some instances though perhaps not immediately affected by the war, are either directly or indirectly associated with the great struggle.

The contemplated visit should be a pilgrimage; not merely a journey across the ravished land. Seeing is not enough, the visitor must understand; ruins are more impressive when coupled with a knowledge of their origin and destruction. A stretch of country which might seem dull and uninteresting to the unenlightened eye, becomes transformed at the thought of the battles which have raged there.

The description of the ground covered by this guide is prefaced by a short account of the events which took place in the opening days of the war. In the course of the description a brief military commentary is given on the numerous views and panoramas contained in this book.

No attempt at literary effort is made in these pages. In visiting a place that is interesting either from an archaeological or an artistic point of view, the tourist halts even though the war has passed it by, that he may realize it was to preserve intact this heritage of history and beauty that so many heroes fell.

The truth is too beautiful and tragic to be altered for the sake of embellishing the story; therefore the author has carefully sifted the great volume of evidence available, and selected only that obtained from official documents or reliable eye-witnesses.

The wealth of illustrations and authentic maps, with the concise descriptions in the text, offer the prospective tourist a most interesting study, preliminary to a very instructive and delightful journey beneath the sunny skies of France.



# The Battle of the Marne

## PART I.—HISTORICAL

---

A brief summary of the First Battle of the Marne, including references to the historic events immediately preceding it, will be found on pages 13 to 25 inclusive.

A clear comprehension of the action as a whole is absolutely necessary to a full understanding of the separate engagements, so the tourist is recommended to read these opening pages carefully, consulting the accompanying maps, before taking up the descriptive part, starting on page 27.



# THE BATTLE OF THE MARNE





# THE BATTLE OF THE MARNE

(1914)

The map below gives a general view of the ground on which took place successively the battle of the frontier, the retreat of the Allies, the victorious stand, the pursuit of the retreating enemy.

The distance from Paris to Verdun is 140 miles as the crow flies; that from Charleroi to the Marne, 97 miles.



Maximum German Advance

In consequence of the tearing up of that fateful "scrap of paper," which preceded the invasion of Belgium by Germany, in violation of the common rights of man, the Battle of the Frontier (also called the Battle of Charleroi) was fought in August, 1914, on the line indicated by Mons, Charleroi, Dinant, St. Hubert, Longwy, Metz.

On the 22nd to the 24th of August, 1914, inclusive, this Allied offensive failed at Charleroi, in consequence of which the French Commander-in-Chief, General Joffre, broke off contact with the enemy and ordered a general retreat.

It was impossible to do otherwise, as the enemy forces were greatly superior in numbers. Moreover, they were well equipped with powerful artillery and machine-guns, whereas the Franco-British forces were short of both. The German soldier had long been trained in trench warfare, whereas the Allies had yet to learn this art.

To readjust the balance between the opposing forces, Joffre fell back in the direction of the French reserves.

The respite thus afforded was utilized to rearrange the commands and train the reserves in the form of warfare adopted by the Germans. Meanwhile, the latter greatly extended their line of communications.

Then began that heroic retreat, without precedent in history, which attained a depth of 122 miles, and in the course of which the Allied soldiers, greatly fatigued, marched as much as thirty miles a day, frequently facing about to meet a counter attack in which they were generally successful.

The Germans followed, overrunning the country like a plague of locusts. Using their left wing as a pivot, their right undertook a vast turning movement taking in Valenciennes, Cambrai, Péronne and Amiens.

By August 27th, Joffre had prepared a plan to take the offensive again at the first opportunity. In executing this plan an important mass of troops, under the orders of General Maunoury, was formed on the French left.

General Maunoury was to outflank at a given moment the German right wing, while at the same time a general attack, or at least unflinching resistance, was to be made along the rest of the front.

This was the Allies' reply to the turning movement of the German General Von Klück.

A first line of resistance offered itself on the River Somme, where fierce fighting took place. It was, however, realized that the battle front could not be reformed there successfully. Joffre sought a flanking position not only for his left wing, but also for his right, which the Somme line did not offer. He therefore continued the withdrawal of the whole front toward the river Marne and Paris.

On September 3rd, German cavalry patrols were signalled at Ecouen, only 8 miles from the gates of Paris. The inhabitants of the city were asking themselves anxiously whether they, too, would not have to face the horrors of a German occupation. The suspense was cruel. Fortunately, a great man was silently watching over their destinies—General Gallieni.

This great soldier had just been made Military Governor of Paris, with General Maunoury's Army under his orders. The entrenched camp of Paris and this army were, in turn, under the authority of the French Commander-in-Chief, Joffre, who thus had full liberty of action from Paris to Verdun.

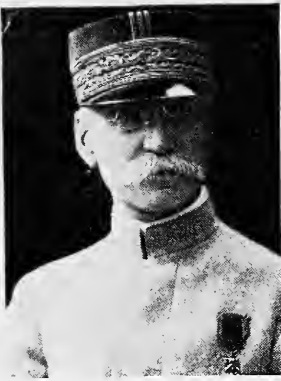
On September 3rd, General Gallieni issued his stirring proclamation, which put soldiers and civilians alike on their mettle:

"Armies of Paris! Inhabitants of Paris! The Government of the Republic has left Paris to give a new impulse to the National Defence. I have received orders to defend Paris against invasion. I shall do this to the end."

The temptation to push straight on to the long-coveted capital must have been very great for the German High Command. However, in view



Maunoury



Gallieni

of the danger presented by the Franco-British forces, which were still unbroken, it was eventually decided first to crush the Allied armies, and then to march on Paris, which would fall like "a ripe pear."

Seemingly ignorant of Maunoury's existence, Von Klück's Army slanted off eastward, in pursuit of the British force, which it had received orders from the Kaiser to exterminate and which it had been harrying incessantly during its retreat from the Belgian frontier.

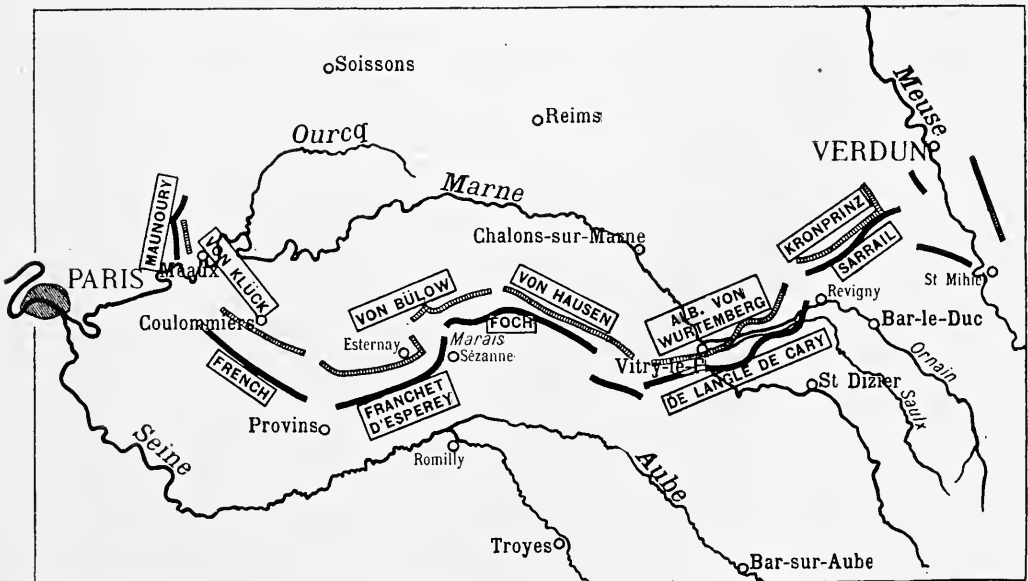
There will probably be heated arguments for many years to come as to whether the German High Command was right or wrong in giving up the direct advance on Paris, but whatever the consensus of expert opinions on the point may eventually be, one thing is certain: Von Klück did not expect the furious attack by the



Army of Paris, which followed.

Later, he declared: "There was only one general who, against all rules, would have dared to carry the fight so far from his base; unluckily for me, that was Gallieni."

On September 3rd, thanks to the Flying Corps, General Gallieni learned of the change of direction taken by Von Klück's Army. Realizing the possibilities which this offered, he suggested a flank attack by the Army of Paris. As previously mentioned, such an attack, forming part of Joffre's general plan, matured on August 27th. It was, however, necessary, that the attack should not be merely a local and temporary success, as would have been the case on the Somme line for instance, where the remainder of the front was not in a favorable position for resistance or attack.

On September 4th, after conferring with General Gallieni, Joffre decided that conditions were favorable for a new offensive, and fixed on September 6th as the date on which the decisive battle should be initiated along the whole front.



French positions on the 5th of September   
 German positions on the 5th of September 

### September 5, 1914

The map before you indicates the respective positions occupied by the opposing armies on the eve of the great battle, i. e. the 5th of September, 1914. The Allied forces are represented by a thick black line, those of the Germans by a black and white line.

Joffre directed the operations first from Bar-sur-Aube, afterwards from Romilly.

The half-circle formed by the Allies, into which the Germans imprudently penetrated, was supported at the western extremity by the entrenched camp of Paris; at the eastern extremity by the fortified position of Verdun. The river Marne flows midway between.

Although the battle was not to begin until the 6th, General Maunoury's Army was engaged on the 5th. His orders were to advance to the river Ourcq, but, despite furious fighting he was unable to get there.

The British forces were to occupy a line running north-south, with Coulommiers as a point of support. Unfortunately, the exceedingly fatiguing retreat it had just accomplished, retarded the execution of the necessary about face. This left them still far to the south of Coulommiers on the 5th.

The fact that neither of these two forces was able to take up its assigned position, greatly increased the difficulties of the turning movement planned by Joffre.

In front of the forces under Maunoury and French were the right and centre of the 1st German Army under Von Klück.

The 5th French Army, under General Franchet d'Esperey, whose positions extended from the north of Provins to Sézanne, delivered a frontal attack against the left wing of Von Klück's Army and the right wing of the 2nd German Army under Von Bülow.

At the right of Franchet d'Esperey's Army was the 9th French Army under General Foch, whose task it was to cover his neighbor on the left by holding the issues south of the Marshes of St. Gond.

Opposing Foch were the left of Von Bülow's Army and the right of the 3rd German Army commanded by Von Hausen.

The 4th French Army, under General Langle de Cary, was minus two army corps which had helped to form Foch's Army. This diminution of the forces of the 4th Army prevented the latter from breaking off contact with the enemy. While, at the extreme left, General Maunoury had already begun his advance towards the river Ourcq, General Langle de Cary received orders to hold up the opposing forces under the Duke of Württemberg. Unfortunately, Langle de Cary's forces had not sufficient liberty of movement to effect the necessary about face.

At the extreme right of the Allied front was the 3rd French Army, under General Sarrail, established in positions extending from the north-east of Revigny to Verdun, with a reserve group to the west of Saint-Mihiel, to be moved either east or west, according to circumstances.

The forces opposing General Sarrail were commanded by the future "War-Lord," the Crown Prince.

While the French were preparing to thrust back the invader, "War Lord number 2," drunk with victory, ordered the pursuit to be continued as far as the line Dijon-Besançon-Belfort: triumphal dreams destined to give place, first to surprise, then to uncertainty, and finally to the bitterest defeat.

Posterity will compare this arrogant order of the Crown Prince's with the stirring proclamation which Joffre issued to the whole of the French Army on the eve of the great battle:



Von Klück



French

“On the eve of the battle on which the future of our Country depends, it is important to remind all that there must be no looking back. Every effort must be made to attack and drive back the enemy. Troops which can no longer advance must at all costs keep the ground they have won, and die rather than fall back. Under the present circumstances, no weakness can be tolerated.”



Douglas Haig

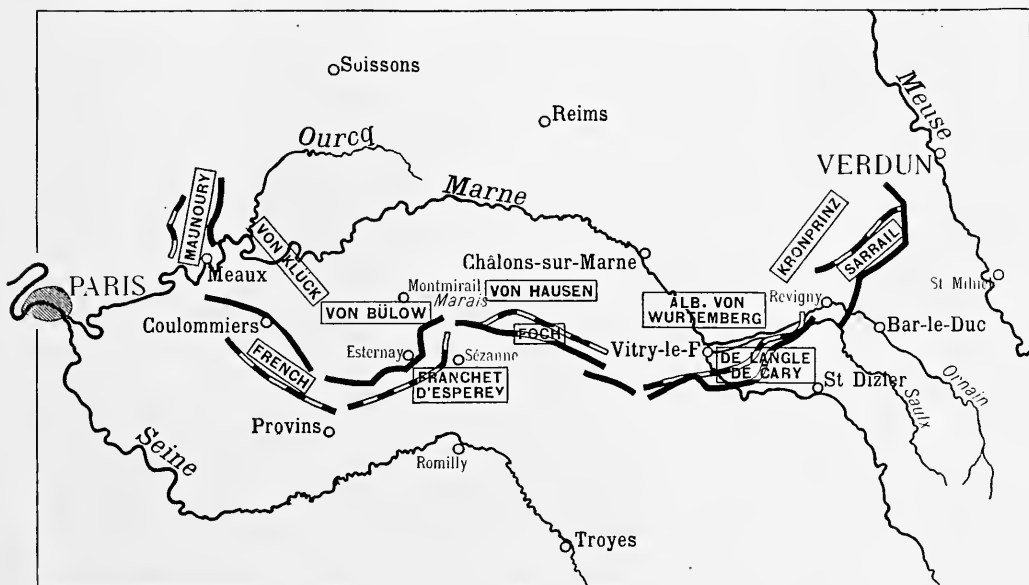
**September 6, 1914**



On this and the succeeding maps, the Allied positions of the previous evening and at the end of the next day are shown.

The German positions are not shown, as too many lines might create confusion in reading the maps.

Maunoury's Army effected an advance of about 6 miles, but his left was unable to accomplish its task, which was to outflank the German right. Von Klück who, till then, had seemed to ignore Maunoury, and had concentrated all his efforts against the British and Franchet d'Esperey's Army, now perceived this manoeuvre. With that promptitude and audacity which particularly marked his character, he completely changed his plans and rounded on Maunoury. Taking advantage of the state of extreme fatigue of the British forces, Von Klück withdrew one of the army corps which were facing them and despatched it by forced marches to the help of his right wing. It was these unexpected reinforcements which enabled Von Klück to hold up Maunoury's left.

On this day the British Army finally recovered itself and reached a line running from the north-west to the south-east of Coulommiers.



Positions on the 5th of September   
 Positions on the 6th of September 

The armies of Generals Franchet d'Esperey and Foch fought with great stubbornness. The former wrested several dominating positions from the Germans and approached Esterney, but the latter was only able to maintain himself on the line of resistance assigned to him south of the Marshes of Saint Gond.

General Langle de Cary was eventually able to hold up the bulk of the troops under the Duke of Württemberg on positions extending from the south-west of Vitry-le-François to Revigny.

The general plan of operations included an attack by the 3d Army, under General Sarrail, against the German left wing, such attack to coincide with that of General Maunoury at the other end of the line. This attack was, however, anticipated by the Germans who, under the Crown Prince and in far greater numbers, forced back Sarrail's left and prevented all progress on his right.



Franchet D'Esperey

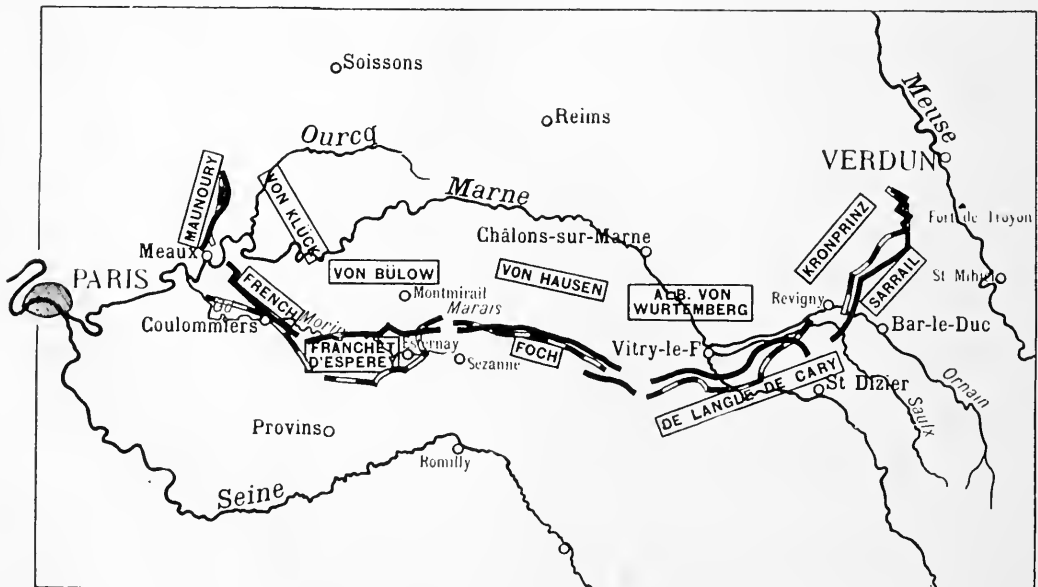
### September 7, 1914

On September 7th Maunoury's army began to feel the effects of the German heavy artillery, established out of range of the French 75's, and could therefore advance but very slowly.

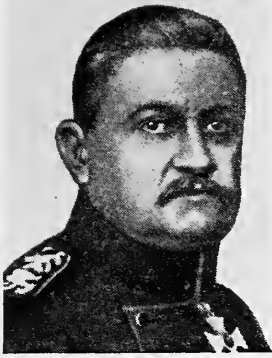
However, at the end of the day, Maunoury still hoped to be able to outflank the German right. Meanwhile, Von Klück continued his risky manoeuvre, and detached a second army corps from the forces opposed to the British, adding it to his right. Each was endeavoring to outflank the other.

Fronting the British there was now only a thin curtain of troops taken from two of the German army corps opposed to Franchet d'Esperey.

This small force fought stubbornly, in order, if possible, to give Von Klück time to crush Maunoury before the advance by the British and Franchet d'Esperey could become really dangerous.



Positions on the 6th of September ———  
Positions on the 7th of September - - - - -



Von Bülow

The meager progress effected in the British sector is explained by the extreme fierceness of the struggle.

General Franchet d'Esperey took advantage of the reduction of the forces opposed to him; pushing the latter back vigorously he continued his advance northward, eventually reaching and crossing the river Grand Morin.

This advance helped to lessen the effects of the furious attacks which the Germans were then making against General Foch's Army.

In front of the latter, Von Bülow, whose armies were still intact, realised the danger which threatened Von Klück, and, in order to avert it, endeavored to pierce the French front. He concentrated the whole of his efforts against the 42nd Division, under General Grossetti, whose arduous mission it was to

maintain the connection between the 5th and 9th Armies, under Franchet d'Esperey and Foch respectively.

A terrific struggle followed, the result of which was that Grossetti was forced to fall back. Fortunately, the right of Franchet d'Esperey's Army was able, thanks to its advance, to come to the rescue, and prevented the French front from being pierced.

Before Von Hausen the whole line fell back slightly.

Meanwhile, the Duke of Württemberg and the Crown Prince attacked fiercely at the junction of the 4th and 3rd French armies under Langle de Cary and Sarrail respectively.

The aim of the attack was to separate these two armies and force what is known as the *Revigny Pass*. The latter is a hollow in which flow the rivers Ornain and Saulx, and the canal from the Marne to the Rhine.

While the Germans under the Duke of Württemberg attacked the right of Langle de Cary's army, in the direction of Saint Dizier, the Crown Prince sought to drive back General Sarrail's left towards Bar-le-Duc.

The resistance of Langle de Cary's army began to weaken under the weight of the greater opposing forces. On the other hand, General Sarrail's army had been reinforced by an army corps sent by Joffre, and stood firm. At this juncture General Sarrail learned that the Germans were getting very active in his rear, on the heights above the river Meuse, and he was accordingly obliged to make dispositions to avoid being surprised by German forces which were preparing to cross the river.

### September 8, 1914

During the night of the 7th-8th of September, Gallieni, who had been carefully following the different phases of the battle, despatched a division from Paris, in all haste, to Maunoury's left, to help turn the German right.

To do this with maximum rapidity Gallieni made use of an ingenious expedient, "a civilian's idea," as he termed it. He commandeered all the taxicabs in Paris. Those running in the streets were held up by the police, and the occupants made to alight. When the latter learned the reason, instead of grumbling, they gave a rousing cheer. Eleven hundred taxis made the journey twice during the night from Paris to the front, transporting in all eleven thousand men.

Unfortunately, the effect of these reinforcements was fully counterbalanced by the troops which Von Klück had brought up on the two previous days from before the British front, and only the extreme tenacity and courage of his troops enabled Maunoury to avoid being outflanked.

However, Von Klück could not with impunity reduce his forces opposed to the British. The latter pulled themselves together, crossed the Petit Morin river and reached La Ferté-sous-Jouarre.

The danger feared by the German generals became apparent.



Foch

On this day, September 8th, a German officer wrote in his note-book: "Caught sight of Von Klück. His eyes, usually so bright, were dull. He, who was wont to be so alert, spoke in dejected tones. He was absolutely depressed."



Von Hausen

At the right of the British Army, General Franchet d'Esperey continued his rapid advance, and occupied

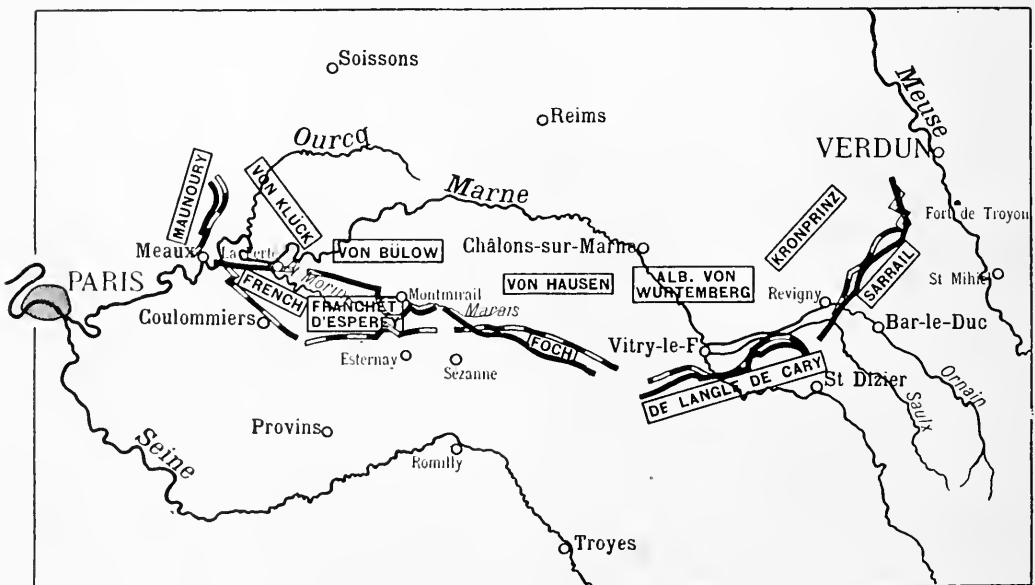
the outskirts of Montmirail.



Moreover, his troops co-operated efficiently in helping to check the violent attacks of Von Bülow's Army against Grossetti's Division.

The Germans became more and more anxious—and rightly so—at the turn events were taking on their right, where Von Klück's army was beginning to be tightly squeezed between the armies of General Maunoury, the British and General Franchet d'Esperey. Von Klück was forced to retreat and, in doing so, left exposed Von Bülow's Army. The armies of Von Bülow and Von Hausen received orders to crush Foch and break through the French center at all costs, so as to be able to turn Franchet d'Esperey's army on the west and that of Langle de Cary on the east.

The position indicated, if the manoeuvre succeeded, Joffre's entire plan would fall to pieces. If, on the other hand, it failed, a general retreat on the part of the Germans would be inevitable.

Foch's Army received a terrible blow; was forced back in the center and almost pierced on the right. However, Foch in no wise lost confidence, but pronounced the situation to be "excellent." The fact was he clearly realized that these furious attacks were dictated by the desperate position in which the Germans found themselves. He rallied his troops, hurled them again against the Germans, but was unable to win back the ground which he had just lost.



Positions on the 7th of September   
 Positions on the 8th of September 





De Langle De Cary

Von Hausen's fierce thrust also made itself felt on Langle de Cary's left; the connection between the latter's army and Foch's was in great danger of being severed, and could only be maintained by the rapid displacement of troops and by the intervention of a new army corps despatched by Joffre just in time to restore the balance. While Von Hausen was striking on the left, the Duke of Württemberg brought all his weight to bear on Langle de Cary's right, the Crown Prince executing a similar manoeuvre against Sarrail's left. The German plan was still the same, viz: to separate the two armies and, if possible, isolate Sarrail's army, which would find itself encircled and be forced to surrender. Sarrail attacked at the same time, in the rear, on the heights above the Meuse, where the Germans had begun to bombard the fort of Troyon.

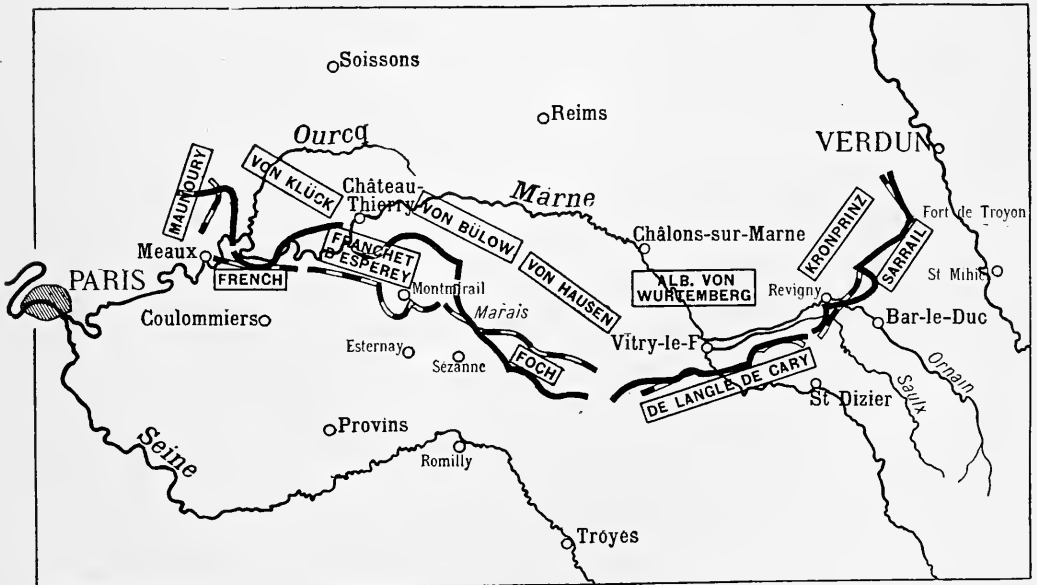
September 9, 1914


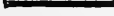
On September 9th the battle reached its culminating point along the whole front. Under pressure from the right wing of Maunoury's army, and before the menacing advance of the British forces which had reached Château-Thierry, the Germans were obliged to withdraw from both banks of the river Ourcq.

In order to make this retreat easier along the banks of the Ourcq, Von Klück, at the end of the day, caused an extremely fierce attack to be made against the French left, which bent beneath the shock and was almost turned.

At that time the situation was truly extraordinary: the Germans were already retreating, while the French, stunned by the blow they had just received, were in anxious doubt whether the morrow would not bring them disaster.

The struggle seemed so hopeless that orders were asked for, in view of a possible retreat on Paris. However, General Gallieni refused to consider this possibility and faithful to Joffre's instructions gave orders to "die rather than give way." Maunoury's left continued therefore its heroic resistance.



Positions on the 8th of September   
 Positions on the 9th of September 

This time, Von Klück's retreat along the Ourcq left Von Bülow's army completely unprotected, and the latter was in turn obliged to give way before Franchet d'Esperey's left.

The latter continued to co-operate actively in the heroic resistance of the French center, by taking in the flank the enemy forces which were furiously attacking Foch. The latter became the objective of the last and most furious attacks of Von Bülow and Von Hausen, who realizing that, should they fail, they would be forced to continue the retreat begun on their right, decided to make one more attempt to crush in the French center.

They very nearly succeeded; all along the line the French were forced to fall back and the southern boundary of the Marshes of Saint Gond was entirely abandoned.

The position to the east of Sézanne seemed hopeless. It was there that the loss of ground was most dangerous, and it is here necessary to explain in detail this critical phase of the battle. On the large-scale map before the reader are shown the positions of Foch's left and center on the 8th and 9th of September.

It was in the region of Villeneuve and Soisy that General Grossetti's division had just fought so heroically for four days. Absolutely decimated, it was replaced on the morning of the 9th by one of the neighboring army corps under Franchet d'Esperey. This corps advanced during the day but further to the right, the Germans forced back the French from the woods of Botrait and from the Crest of the Poirier, and captured the heights of Mondement.

Mondement is situated on a narrow plateau, the last counterfort before reaching the vast plain of the Aube. On the opposite side of this plateau are to be seen the villages of Allemant and Broyes.

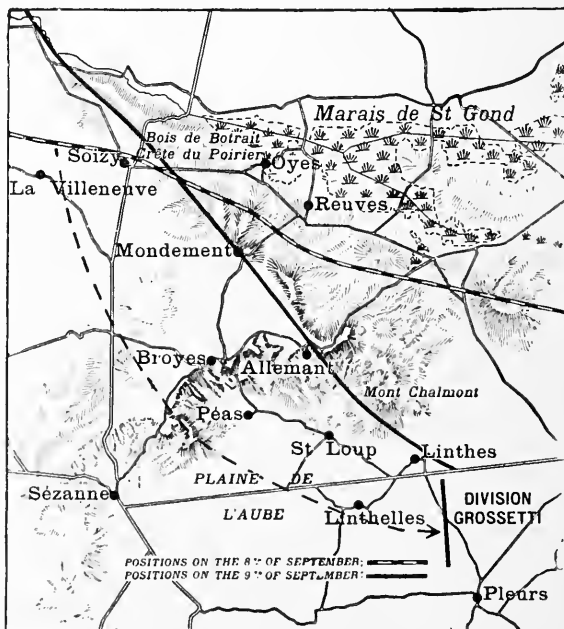
If the Germans, in possession of Mondement, had succeeded in reaching these two villages on the day of the 9th, they would have attacked in the rear those forces under Foch which were fighting in the plain. Mondement had therefore to be held at all costs.

The battle pivoted on this axis. In accordance with Foch's instructions, the Moroccan division under General Humbert was placed there, and, with the help of the 77th infantry, not only held its ground but recaptured the Castle during the day and forced the Germans back on the Marshes in the evening.

At the foot of the villages of Allemant and Broyes the vast plain of the Aube spreads itself out, and it was there that things were going badly with Foch, the loss of ground there being serious. The Colonials under General Humbert, who were hanging on grimly to the plateau of Monde-



Grossetti





Albert Von Würtemberg

ment, could see their comrades on the right falling back as far as Mount Chalmont, while the enemy fire reached successfully Linthes and Pleurs.

If the center had given way completely, the defenders of Mondement would have been taken in the rear and obliged to abandon the plateau. In other words, it would have meant complete defeat.

To avert this terrible danger, Foch had only Grossetti's Division, which had been decimated by four days of the fiercest fighting and which he had that morning taken from his left wing and sent to the rear to rest.

Foch recalled this division and hurled it against the most critical point of his line between Linthes and Pleurs. He hoped it would be in a position to attack about noon, but at 3 in the afternoon it had not yet been reformed. These were hours

of mortal suspense along the whole front.

General Grossetti needed all his energy to reform the scattered units of his division; and his men, who were on their way to the rear to rest when they were again ordered into the thick of the battle, had need of superhuman courage to carry out the long fatiguing flank march of 12 miles, which was to bring them that afternoon to Foch's centre.

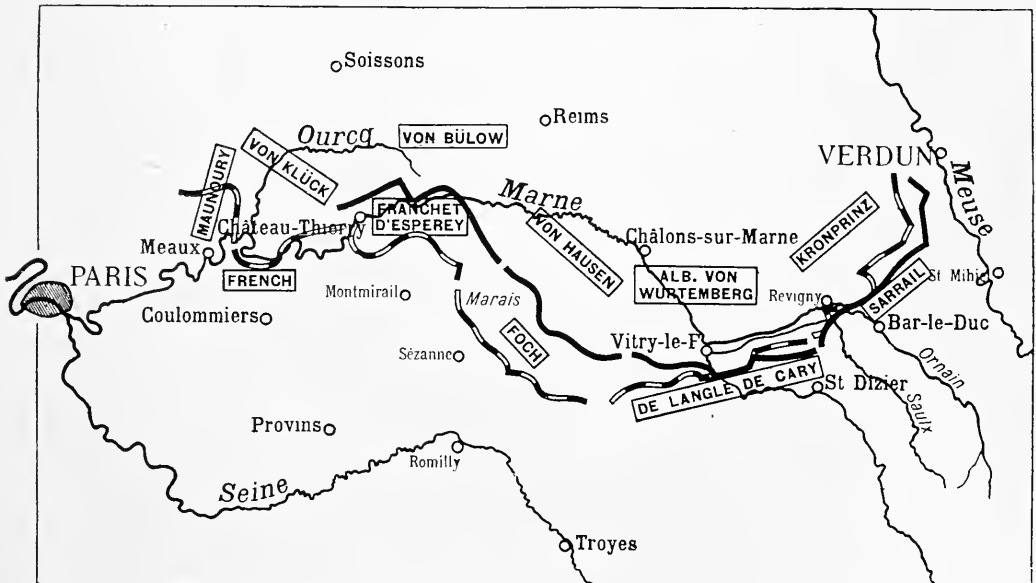
Finally, at about 4 in the afternoon, Grossetti appeared on the scene, and the situation rapidly changed.



With what feelings of intense relief the defenders of Mondement must have seen Grossetti's men moving eastward to the attack and driving back again behind Mount Chalmont the Germans, who were literally demoralized by this unexpected arrival of reinforcements.

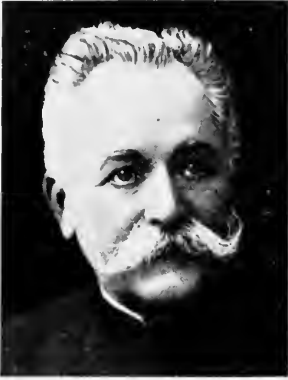
The objective of Grossetti's attack was the junction of the armies of Von Bülow and Von Hausen, viz: the weakest point of the German front.

The German generals had at that time nothing with which to counter this last effort of Foch's; realizing that the battle was indeed lost, they began to make preparations for retreat.

Just as Franchet d'Esperey had supported Foch energetically on his



Positions on the 9th of September   
 Positions on the 10th of September 



Sarrail

left, so, throughout this fateful day, Langle de Cary helped him not less effectually on his right, where he violently attacked Von Hausen. However, in the center and on the right, the troops of Langle de Cary could not do more than hold their ground against the furious attacks of the Duke of Württemberg's army.



Crown Prince

Sarrail, in turn, supported Langle de Cary, by operating with his left against the flank of the German forces which were pressing that Commander. Meanwhile, his right was in a critical position, owing to operations in his rear by German forces on the heights above the Meuse. In spite of the danger, and although he had been authorized by the Commander-in-Chief to withdraw his right so as to escape this menace, Sarrail clung with dogged tenacity to Verdun; he would not abandon his positions so long as the Meuse had not been crossed and while there was still the slightest hope of being able to hold out.

### September 10 to 13, 1914

The morning of the 10th witnessed a theatrical change of scene on the French left, where it will be remembered Maunoury's army was in a most critical position. After a night of anxious suspense, it was seen that the Germans had abandoned their positions, and were retreating hastily toward the north-east, to avoid being caught in the pincer-like jaws formed by the Franco-British forces the previous day.



Positions on the 5th of September  
Positions on the 13th of September



Paris was saved! France was saved! as Von Klück's retreat carried away Von Bülow's army with it, and Franchet d'Esperey crossed the Marne. Von Hausen's right followed suit, pursued by Foch. The troops of the former had crossed the Marshes of St. Gond during the night to avoid disaster.

Langle de Cary precipitated the retreat of Von Hausen's army. His right, still under heavy pressure, was however, obliged to fall back. Here the Germans were only held up by the increasingly effectual help rendered by Sarrail's army. The latter withstood the furious attacks of the Crown Prince without flinching, while on the heights above the Meuse, the fort of Troyon, the heroic defence of which has since become famous, withstood the terrible onslaughts of the enemy forces, which sought to cross the river.

It was on the 11th that the Duke of Württemberg followed the retreat begun on his right the day before, and it was only during the night of the 12th to the 13th that the German retreat became general.

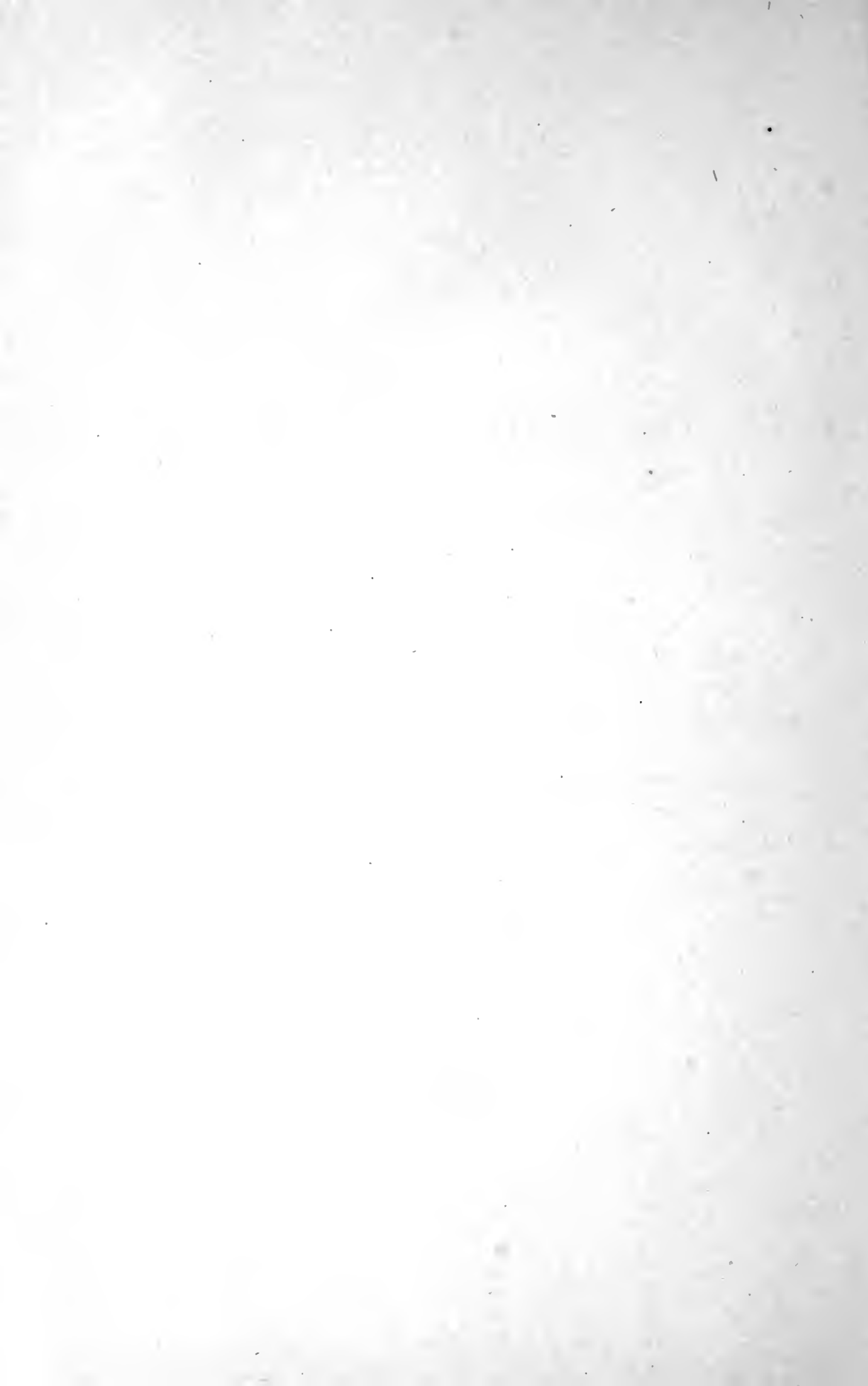
On the 13th, the Germans reached their line of resistance, and as will be seen by reference to the map, their front extended from Soissons to Verdun, passing by Rheims. This map also shows the positions at the beginning of the battle.

The foregoing sketch gives a general idea of the character of this great battle, which has been called, "The Miracle of the Marne," and for the winning of which the following factors were responsible: firmness on the part of the Commander-in-Chief; the clear and well-laid plan which he caused to be executed by highly capable army commanders working in close collaboration with one another; and above all, the superhuman courage and endurance of the soldiers.

As time passes, these memorable days stand out more and more gloriously. The study in detail of this stupendous event will continue for centuries. But its main lines, which we have been at pains to trace, already stand out clearly. They recall all the old French traditions. The clearness of the plan, the suppleness of manoeuvre, and the bold use of the reserves, remind one of the Napoleonic era. The enthusiasm which galvanized soldiers and chiefs alike, dates back to the Revolution. And going back into the remote past, it was the remembrance of the arresting on the soil of Gaul of the great barbarian invasions, which inspired the Victory of the Marne.



MARSHAL JOFFRE



# The Battle of the Marne

## PART II.—TOURISTS' SECTION

---

For the convenience of tourists this Guide has been separated into three sub-divisions as follows:

**1st—THE OURCQ.**—Visit to **Chantilly, Senlis** and **Meaux**.

**2d —THE MARSHES OF SAINT GOND.**—Visit to **Coulommieres, Provins** and **Sézanne**.

**3d —THE REVIGNY PASS.**—Visit to **Châlons-sur-Marne, Vitry-le-François** and **Bar-le-Duc**.

These correspond to the three main sectors of the battle.





# THE BATTLE OF THE MARNE

---

## ITINERARY FOR MOTORISTS AND MOTORCYCLISTS

---

### PRACTICAL INFORMATION

*This tour is comprised in the section 11-12 of the Michelin map, Scale: 200-000 (see scale of kilometres on French map). One kilometre equals 62-100 of a mile.*

The circuit is about 527 miles and can be covered in 6 days, i. e. 2 days for each part:

Ourcq;  
Marshes of Saint Gond;  
Pass of Revigny.

#### I. OURCQ.

**1st day.**—Leaving Paris in the morning through the Porte de la Chapelle by N. 1 we cross Saint Denis, then passing Pierrefitte turn to the right by N. 16 which leads straight to Chantilly (21 miles from the gates of Paris) through Écouen, Le Mesnil-Aubry and Luzarches.

We visit the town (see p. 35-49). Lunch either at Chantilly (palatial hotel) or at Senlis (good hotel) 5½ miles from Chantilly. Afternoon, visit Senlis (p. 52-80); dine and sleep at Senlis or Chantilly.

*Tourists who wish to see the whole of the castle and park of Chantilly must choose a Thursday, Saturday or Sunday (see p. 44) and devote a part of the afternoon to this visit.*

**2nd day.**—Leave Senlis or Chantilly in the morning and reach Meaux by the route given on p. 81-88. The distance from Senlis is about 40 miles (by the direct route only 23 miles). Lunch at Meaux (good hotel).

Afternoon.—The tour of the Ourcq as indicated on p. 98-133. This tour may be increased from 33 to about 57 miles, according to the time the traveller has at his disposal or the speed of his car.

Dine and sleep at Meaux.

**Alternate routes.**—Tourists who consider the second day's distance, as planned above, too great, can leave Senlis in the afternoon and thus dine and sleep at Meaux on the first day. They can visit Meaux in the morning of the second day, lunch there and make the tour of the Ourcq in the afternoon, returning to dine and sleep at Meaux.

#### II. MARSHES OF SAINT GOND.

**3rd day.**—After following the course of the Grand Morin as far as La Ferté-Gaucher via Crécy, Couilly and Coulommiers, the tourist will lunch at Provins. In the afternoon he may visit the town, after which he will proceed to Sézanne to pass the night.

**4th day.**—In the morning make the tour of the Marshes of Saint-Gond. In the afternoon proceed to Fère-Champenoise, Sommesous, ascending the valley of the Somme and spend the night at Châlons-sur-Marne.

### III. PASS OF REVIGNY, 182 MILES.

**5th day.**—In the morning cover the distance from Châlons to Vitry-le-François and visit this last town before lunch.

After lunch leave Vitry for Bar-le-Duc, where the tourist can dine and sleep.

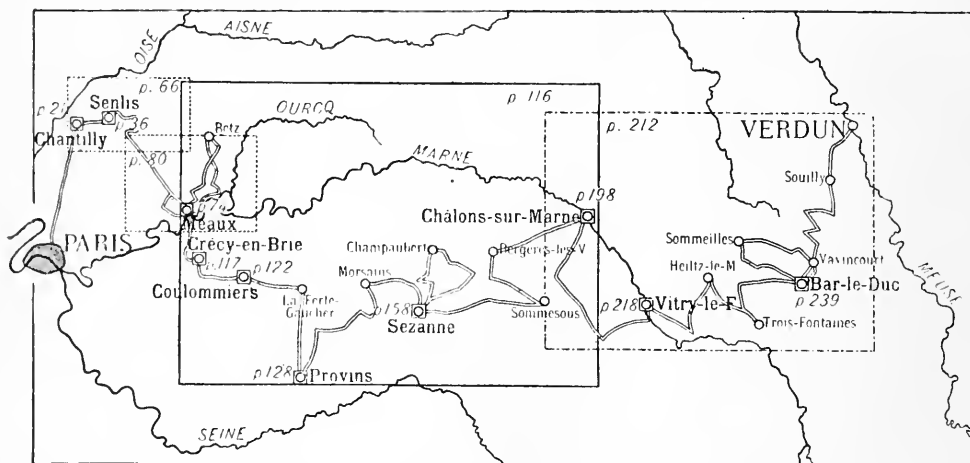
**6th day.**—In the morning the tourist will visit the lower town of Bar-le-Duc and will effect the circular tour which we indicate around the town. He will come back to Bar-le-Duc for lunch.

In the afternoon visit the upper town, proceeding thence to Verdun. In visiting Verdun and the surrounding battlefields it will be helpful to use the separate guide which will be published specifically for this purpose.

### IMPORTANT NOTE

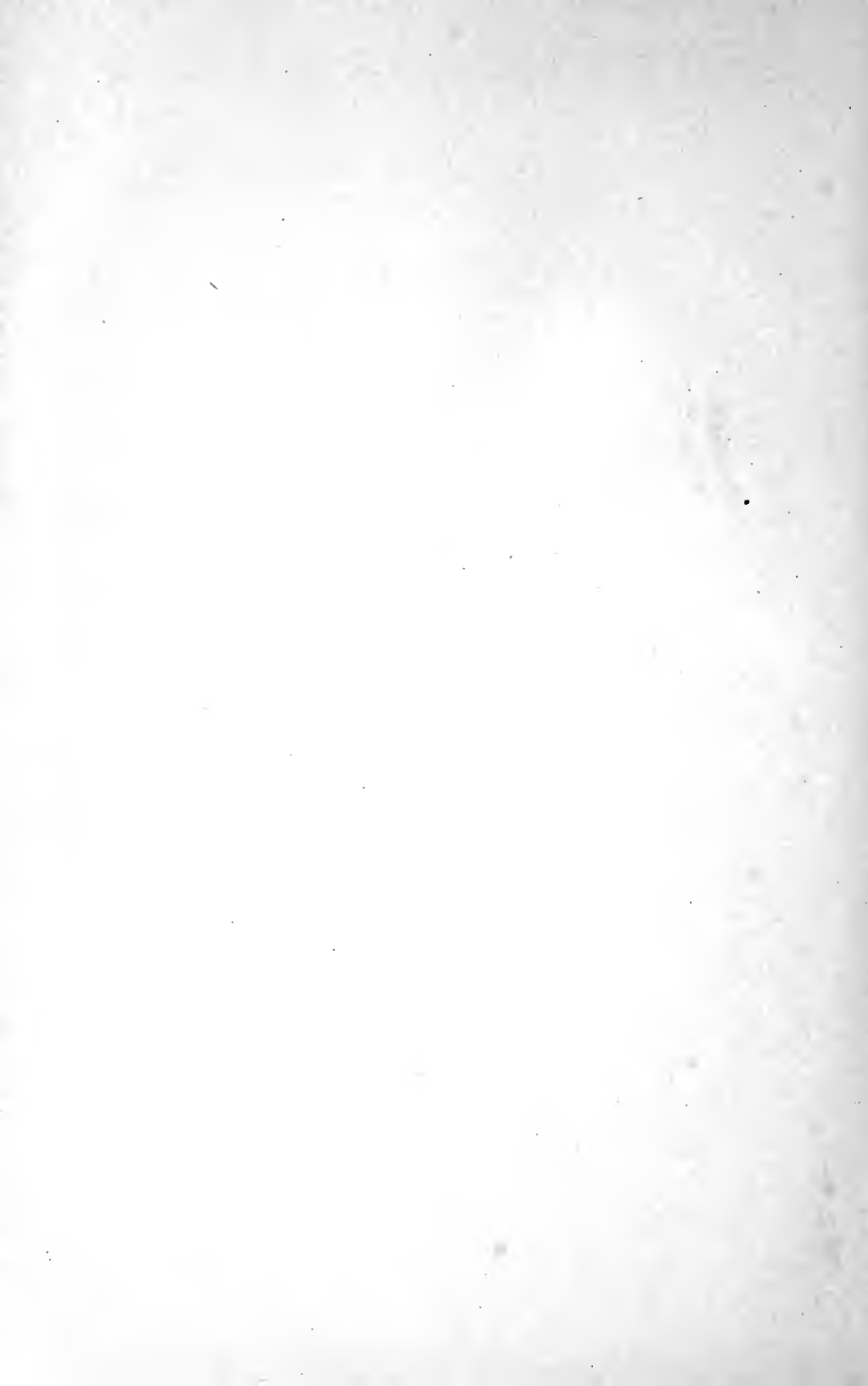
For details concerning hotels and garages see insides of cover.

### PLAN OF TOUR DESCRIBED IN THE PRESENT GUIDE



On the above plan, towns of which maps are to be found in this guide, are indicated by a circle enclosed in a square; the large rectangles indicate the boundaries of the colored maps inserted in the guide, from which the reader will be able to follow the itinerary.

I.  
THE OURCQ



# I.—THE OURCQ

## VISIT TO THE LOCALITIES

in which were enacted the preliminary  
scenes of the

## BATTLE OF THE OURCQ

from the first to the fifth of  
September, 1914

## CHANTILLY

(See map on next page.)

### ORIGIN AND MAIN HISTORICAL FACTS

Chantilly derives its name from that of the Gallo-Roman *Cantilius*, who was the first to establish himself in the locality. The Castle (a fortress during the Middle Ages) passed to the family of Montmorency in the xvth century and in the xviii to that of Condé. These two illustrious families brought Chantilly to a height of splendor which made it a rival of the royal residences.

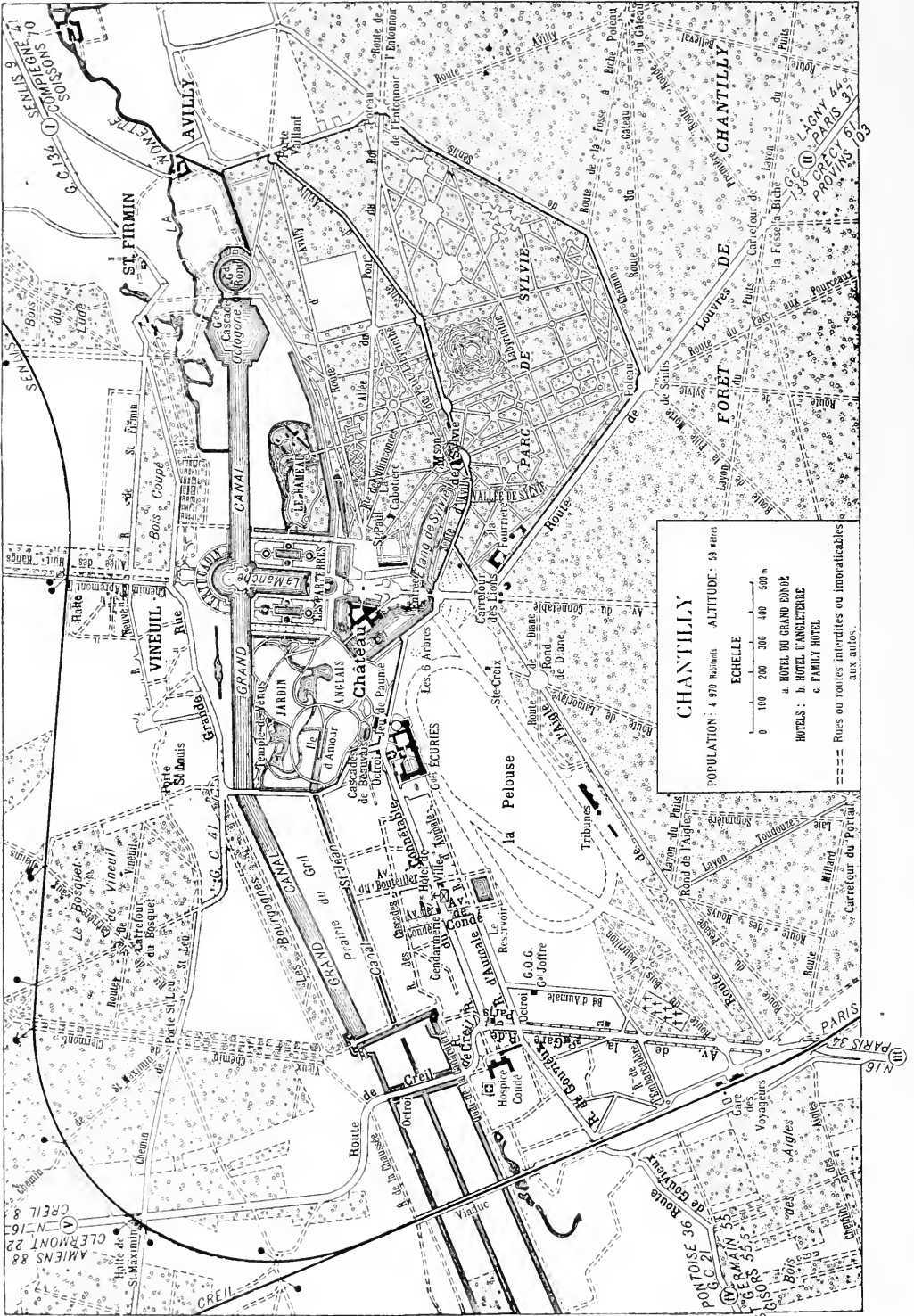
In 1830 the Duc d'Aumale succeeded the last of the Condés and at his death (1897) bequeathed the domain, with the Condé Museum, which he had installed in the Castle (*see p. 37-48*), to the "Institut de France."

The town itself, built in the xviii century, was for a long time dependent on the Castle. In our day it has become a big centre for horse training and racing. The great race meetings in May, July and September attract immense crowds.

### CHANTILLY IN 1914-1916

The Germans, coming from Creil, entered Chantilly on the 3rd of September, 1914 and occupied it for several days. The Mayor was at once seized as hostage but did not suffer the same tragic fate as the Mayor of Senlis. The troops were billeted at the Castle (*see p. 41*).

After the victory of the Marne, Chantilly became the seat of General Joffre's headquarters and remained so until the end of 1916.



## Visit to the Town

Arriving by the Paris road, the tourist will pass under the railway bridge, then 600 yards further on turn to the right and come out on to the "Pelouse" (lawn). Turning round the Grand Condé Hotel on the left, he follows the Boulevard d'Aumale as far as the **Maison de Joffre**, shown in the photograph below.



Joffre Leaving General Headquarters

Joffre lived here until he was made Marshal of France.

The hundreds of officers and secretaries employed in the tremendous work incumbent on the Generalissimo were lodged in the Grand Condé hotel, near which the tourist has just passed. In contrast with this buzzing hive, Joffre's house seemed the embodiment of silence and meditation.

Only two orderly officers lived with the Generalissimo and his door was strictly forbidden to all unsummoned visitors, whoever they might be.

On leaving his office Joffre had the daily relaxation of a walk in the forest near by. It was thanks to the strict routine he subjected himself to that the Generalissimo was able to carry the crushing weight of his responsibility without faltering. We shall see, however, when comparing the peace time *photograph* given on p.1 with that on p. 35, that these years of war have counted as double.

During the tragic hours of the Marne the General Headquarters were first at Bar-sur-Aube and then at Romilly. The commander-in-chief's intense concentration of mind made him dumb and as though absent in the midst of his colleagues, who received all his orders in writing. In a few days his hair and moustache became perfectly white.

The Allies' grand councils of war were held in this house, which has counted among its guests all the great actors of the war. The military functions were held on the lawn. *The photograph on the next page* was taken during a review.

After having seen Joffre's house we pass the few villas which separate it from the Rue d'Aumale and bear to the right, skirting the lawn; we turn to the left into the Avenue de Condé, then to the right into the Rue du Connétable. In front of the "Grandes Écuries" (great stables), which border the extreme end of the road on the right, stands the equestrian statue of the Duc d'Aumale, by Gérome (1899).



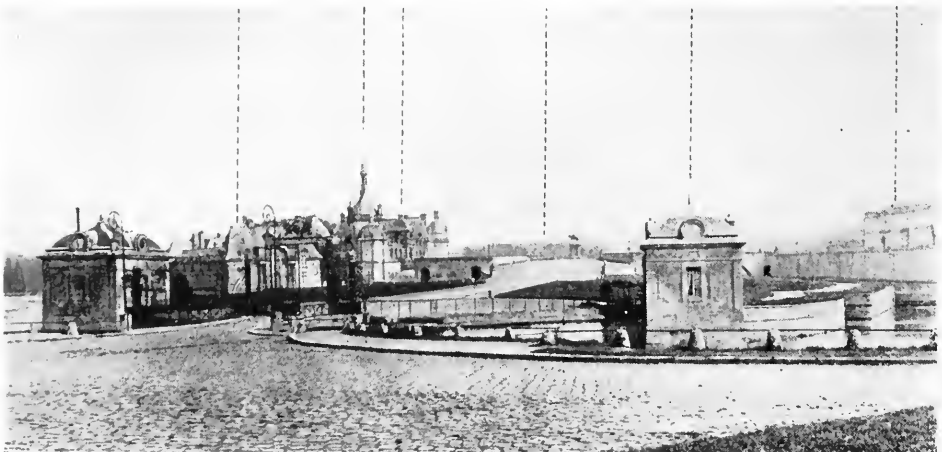
Joffre Holding a Review on the Lawn

Leaving the Church we turn to the right, passing through the Monumental Gateway, and go toward the Castle. On the lawn (still keeping to the right) we come to the principal façade of the "**Grandes Écuries**," Jean Aubert's chef d'œuvre, built between 1719 and 1740. They are seen on the right in the above photograph.

On the opposite side of the Lawn stands a little Chapel, erected in 1535, by the High Constable Anne de Montmorency, at the same time as six others dotted here and there about Chantilly, in memory of the seven churches of Rome which he had visited in order to obtain the indulgences pertaining to this pilgrimage. He obtained the same grant from the Pope for the chapels of Chantilly. Of these only two now remain, that on the Lawn—Sainte Croix, and another in the park—Saint Paul.

The photograph below gives a view of the whole of the castle. The little Castle dates from the xvth century; the big castle is the work of a contemporary architect, Daumet, who erected it on the basement of the old dwelling, demolished during the Revolution. The Castle of Enghien, built in the

Little Castle   Chapel   Great Castle   The Constable's Terrace   Porter's Lodge   Castle of Enghien



Castle of Chantilly



xviii<sup>th</sup> century, is now occupied by the guardians entrusted with its preservation. The water surrounding the castle teems with centenarian carp. One can get bread from the concierge and, on throwing a few crumbs into the moat which passes beneath the entrance bridge, watch the onrush of the huge fish.

In the pages which follow we give a short historical account of the Castle, referring the tourist for further details to the extremely interesting work of the Curator, Mr. Gustave Macon: "*Chantilly and the Condé Museum.*"

### Short Historical Account of the Castle

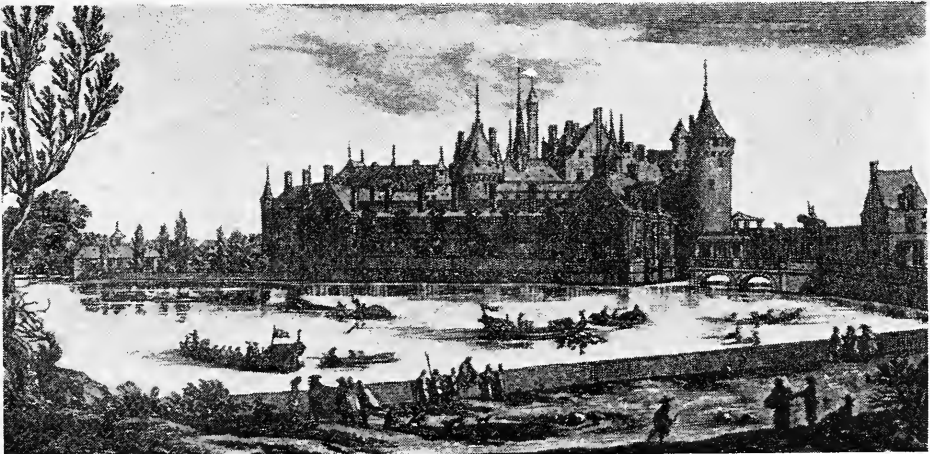
In the Roman epoch Chantilly was the dwelling place of Cantilius. In the Middle Ages it became a fortress belonging to the "Bouteiller" (cupbearer), so named because of his hereditary functions at the court of the Capets. (The "bouteiller de France," originally in charge of the king's cellars, became one of the greatest counsellors of the Crown).

The castle then became the property of the d'Orgemonts, who rebuilt it in the xiv<sup>th</sup> century. In the xv<sup>th</sup> century it passed to the Montmorency family. Towards 1528 the High Constable Anne de Montmorency had it transformed by Pierre Chambiges. Chambiges' work no longer exists in Chantilly, but the tourist will be able to judge of his talent when he sees the beautiful façades of the transept of the cathedral of Senlis (p. 70). The little castle was built thirty years later by Jean Bullant. From that time Chantilly has been famous. Francis I often stayed there. Charles V declared that he would give one of his Low Country provinces for such a residence. Henry IV asked his "compère," the High Constable Henry, to exchange it for any one of his royal castles. Montmorency, much embarrassed, extricated himself from this awkward situation by answering, "Sire, the house is yours, only let me be the lodge-keeper."

Henry II of Montmorency, drawn into a revolt against Richelieu, died on the scaffold in 1632. His property was confiscated and Louis XIII, attracted by the hunting at Chantilly, kept the place for his personal use.

It was there that he drew up with his own hand the "communiqué" to the press, concerning the taking of Corbie (1636): "*The King received news, a 4 o'clock this morning, of the surrender of Corbie. He immediately went to church to give thanks to God, then ordered all to be ready by 2 o'clock to sing the Te Deum, the queen and everyone else to be present, and ordered despatches to be sent commanding thanksgiving services in all the churches of this kingdom . . .*"

In 1643, the queen, Anne of Austria, wishing to make some recognition for the splendid victories won by the Duc d'Enghien (the future "Grand Condé") gave Chantilly back to his mother, Charlotte de Montmorency. The latter, married at fifteen, had been obliged to leave France with her young husband in 1609, to escape from the attentions of Henry IV, still gallant despite his fifty-six years.



The Castle in the XVII<sup>th</sup> Century



Festivities at Chantilly in the XVIIIth Century

A gay life began again in Chantilly, interrupted in 1650 by the revolt of Condé, his exile and the confiscation of the domain, which then returned to Louis XIV until the Treaty of the Pyrénées (1659). The prince then came into his own again, but for long kept aloof from public affairs and devoted himself to the embellishment of Chantilly with the same ardor and mastery that he formerly gave to military operations.

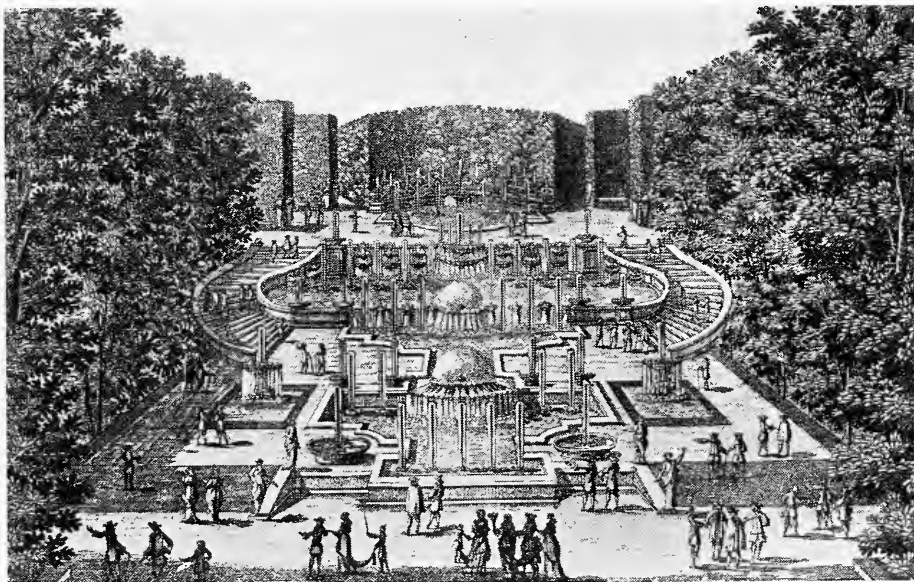
In 1662, the transformation of the park and forest was placed in the hands of the great architect, Le Nôtre. The work continued until 1684. The result was a masterpiece, of which a great part is still in existence but of which the finest features (particularly the Great Cascades which spread over the actual site of the town), disappeared during the Revolution. *Below*, we give a *view* of these "jeux d'eau" (fountains), which were considered one of the wonders of the day.

In 1671, Louis XIV spent three days at Chantilly, with all his court. Marvellous festivities were held on this occasion. The guests of the chateau alone filled sixty large tables; all the adjoining villages were full of officers and courtiers, boarded and lodged at the prince's expense. In one of her letters, Mme. de Sévigné tells of the tragic death of the superintendent, Vatel, who had the responsibility of this vast organization. Desperate at the thought that fish would be lacking at the king's table, he went up to his room, placed his sword against the wall and transfixed himself upon it.

All the great men of the xvii<sup>th</sup> century visited Chantilly. Bossuet, the intimate friend of the great Condé, presented to him Fénelon and La Bruyère, who became tutor to the Prince of Condé's grandson. Molière and his company came to play. (Condé was his patron, by whose intervention the production of *Tartufe* was allowed). Boileau, Racine and La Fontaine were habitual guests. The development of Chantilly continued under Condé's successors. The castle was modified by Mansart. The Duc de Bourbon caused the "Grandes Écuries" to be built by Jean Aubert. He established the manufacture of porcelain there (this disappeared in 1870), the remaining pieces of which are greatly sought after in our day.

In 1722, Louis XV stayed at Chantilly on his way back from his coronation at Rheims. The festivities lasted four days: 60,000 bottles of wine and 55,000 lbs. of meat were consumed.

It was Prince Louis-Joseph who saw the Revolution. He had spent enormous sums in embellishing Chantilly, besides the 25,000,000 francs which



The Old Cascades of Chantilly

it cost him to build the Palais Bourbon in Paris, the present seat of the Chamber of Deputies. He erected the castle of Enghien, named after his grandson, the Duc d'Enghien, who was the first to inhabit it. (Early marriages were usual in these great families: at the birth of the Duc d'Enghien his father was sixteen years old and his grandfather thirty-six.) The Duc d'Enghien died in 1804, shot in the moat of Vincennes.

The English garden and the Hamlet are due to Louis-Joseph.

In 1789, after the Prince of Condé had gone into exile, the Parisians came and removed the cannon from the castle (see reproduction of *engraving below*, in which the castle appears as altered by Mansart). Thirty guns taken from the enemy during the Seven Years' War, which were never used except for firing salutes during fêtes, were brought in triumph to the Hôtel de Ville in Paris, whence La Fayette had them sent to the Arsenal.

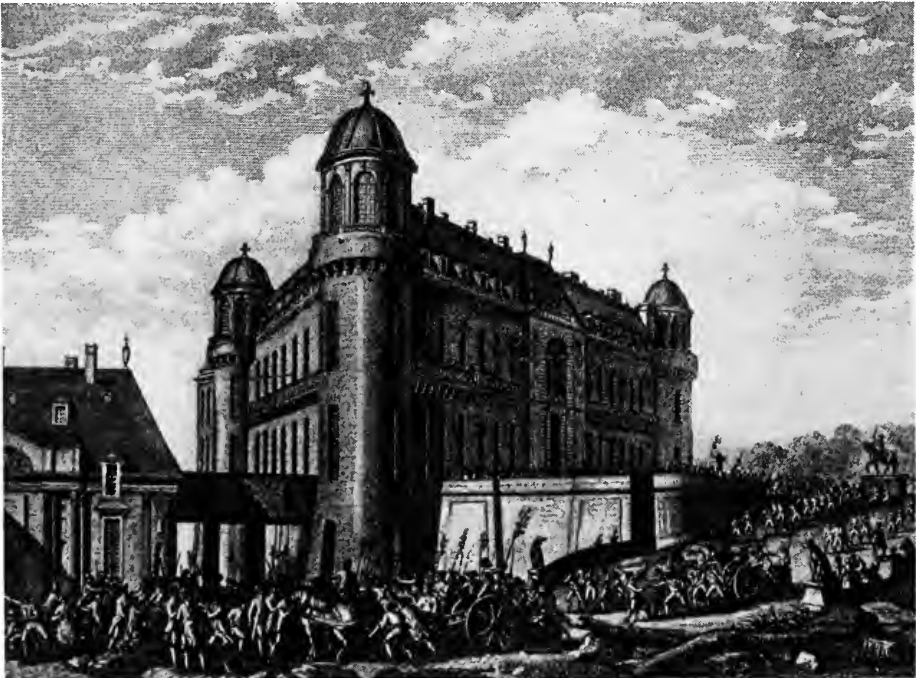
The great cascades, the Menagerie, the Orangery and the Theatre disappeared during the revolutionary era. Of the great castle nothing remained but the basement. The town grew and encroached on the park.

In 1814, the Prince de Condé returned to Chantilly and commenced the restoration of the domain, a work continued by his son. This young man came to a tragic end in 1830, when he was found hanging from the fastening of a window in his castle of Saint Leu. With him died the great family of Condé.

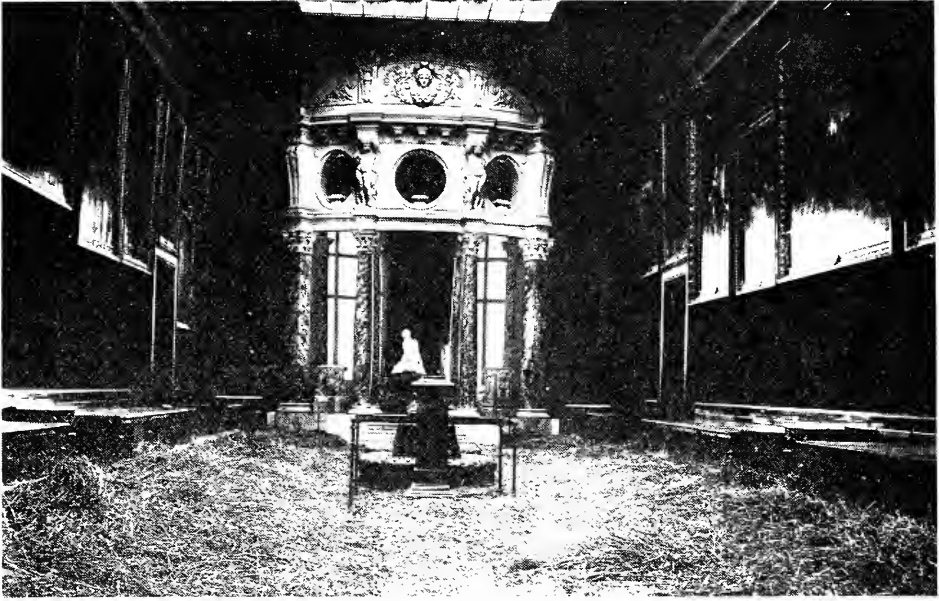
In his will he bequeathed Chantilly to one of his great-nephews, Henry of Orleans, Duc d'Aumale, fifth son of King Louis Philippe. After distinguishing himself in the Algerian campaign, where he carried off the Smalah of Abd-el-Kader in 1843, the Duc d'Aumale was exiled in 1848. He established himself at Orleans House, at Twickenham, near London, where he remained until 1871. It was during that time that he began the splendid collections which later went to enrich the Condé Museum. On his return to France he presided at the tribunal entrusted with the trial of Marshal Bazaine.

In order to house his collections, the Duc d'Aumale had the big castle rebuilt on plans made by the architect Daumet, from 1875 to 1882.

He died in 1897, bequeathing to the "Institut de France" the domain of Chantilly and the Condé Museum, of which he was the founder.



The Parisians at Chantilly in 1789

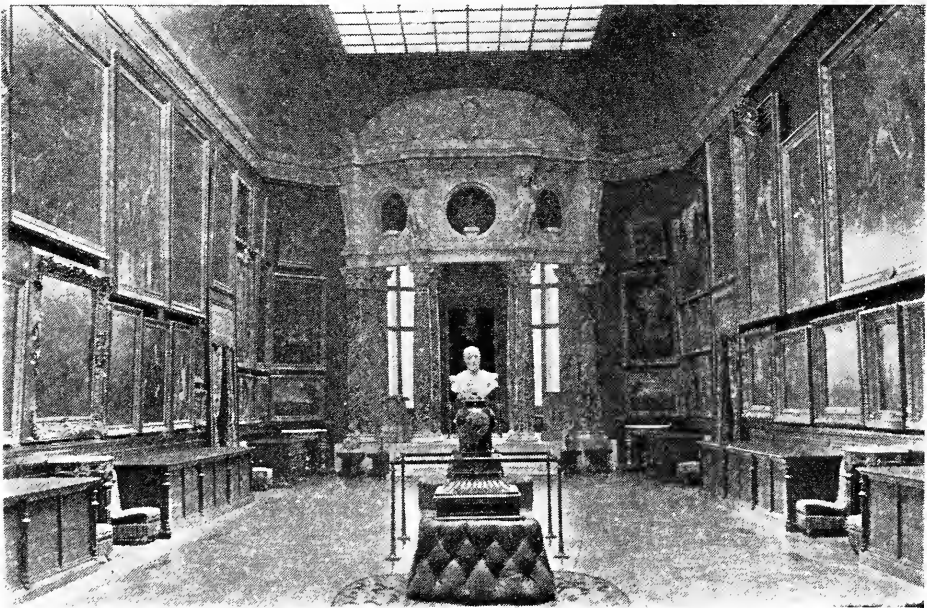


Picture Gallery where the Germans Slept (in 1914)

### The Castle in 1914

About 500 Germans stayed at the castle for 24 hours. These reserve troops had not yet fought and did not take part in the battle. They committed no excesses during their short stay. The great moral firmness shown by the curators, Messrs. Élie Berger and Macon, had great influence on the conduct of the German soldiers. The troops were lodged in the big castle. The officers established themselves in the various suites of the small castle.

The curators had sent the gems of the collection to Paris and sheltered as many of the works of art as possible in the basement. This proceeding



Picture Gallery (in 1917)

caused some ill humour on the part of the German officer in command. As seen in the *photograph, page 41*, straw was spread in the rooms of the Museum, on which the Germans slept. At the end of the room Chapu's touching "*Jeanne d'Arc*" overlooks the scene of desolation. The Germans were much impressed by the copy of the Duc d'Aumale's tomb in the Museum, where he is represented in the uniform of a divisional general. Many gave the military salute when crossing the room. However, this did not prevent the commandant from warning the curators that if his troops were fired on, the castle would be burnt and they themselves shot.

### Sylvie's House

*If the tourist makes this journey on a day when the castle is closed, or if he has not time to visit it, he will at least be able to glance at the charming corner of the park where stands Sylvie's House. He need only take the path of Avilly (it is the road which is on the right of the main entrance) and skirt the park railings. After five minutes' walk he will reach the place from where the view below is taken. He will return to the gates by the same road.*

This little shooting lodge, at first called the "Park House," was built in 1604 by the High Constable Henry of Montmorency for King Henry IV.

Sylvie is the poetical name given by Théophile de Viau to his patroness Marie Félicie Orsini, who in 1612, at the age of fourteen, married Henry II of Montmorency, aged sixteen. The poet, Théophile de Viau, persecuted in 1623 for the licentious publication of the *Parnasse Satirique*, was given shelter at Chantilly and lodged in the Park House. Condemned to be burnt alive, he was only executed in effigy through the intervention of the Montmorencys.

In his *Odes to the House of Sylvie*, he extolled the grace and goodness of the young duchess:

Mes vers promettent à Sylvie  
Ce bruit charmeur que les neveux  
Nomment une seconde vie. . . .

The wish expressed by the poet in these lines was fulfilled and the name of Sylvie became attached to the house and park surrounding it. The great



Sylvie's House and the Park

Condé rebuilt the house as it is today. (The rotunda seen in the *photograph page 42*, was added by the Duc d'Aumale.)

In the XVIIIth century Sylvie's House was the scene of the romance of Mlle. de Clermont and Louis de Melun. The head of the house of Montmorency objected to the marriage of his sister, Mlle. de Clermont, with this nobleman, whose rank he considered insufficient. The young girl disregarded this and made a secret marriage, soon ended by the tragic death of Louis de Melun, who was killed by a stag at bay in the course of a battue in Sylvie's park. These various episodes in the history of Sylvie's House are recalled in the paintings of Luc-Olivier Merson, installed by the Duc d'Aumale when he turned the old house into a Museum.

### Visit to the Castle

The CASTLE, SYLVIE'S HOUSE, the JEU DE PAUME and the "GRANDES ÉCURIES" are open to the public from the 15th of April to the 14th of October:

1. On Sundays, Thursdays and legal holidays, from 1 to 5 p. m., free;
2. On Saturdays, the same hours, one franc charged for each visitor.

The PARK is open to the public all the year round on Thursdays, Sundays and holidays: from 1 to 6 p. m., from the 15th of April to the 14th of October, and till 4 p. m. for the rest of the year. The Condé Museum is extremely interesting.

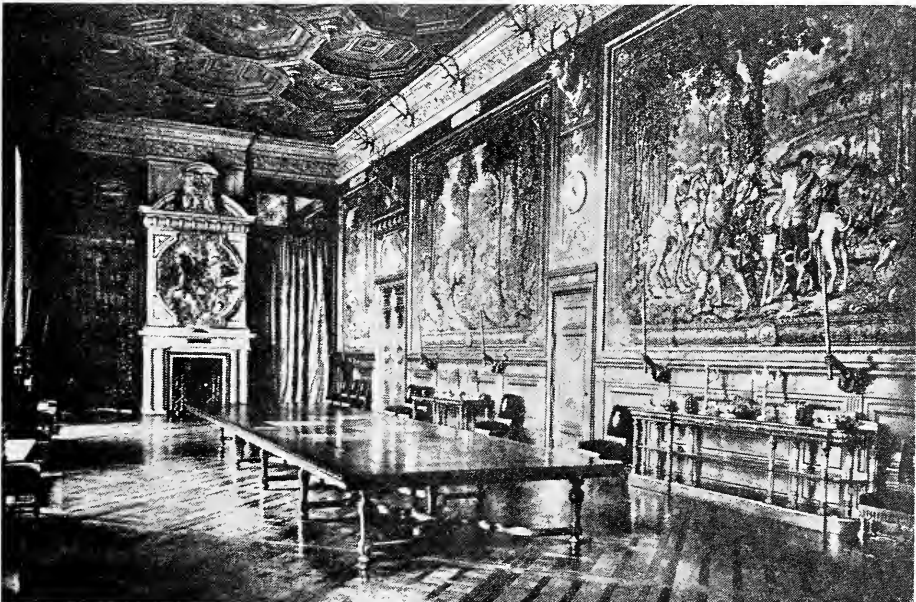
We advise tourists to obtain the guide book sold at the entrance, which gives all useful information for the details of the visit. The plan on p. 44 makes it easy to find one's way about the Museum. By following the numbering in this plan the various rooms will be seen in the order in which they are marked in the guide book.

The several photographs which follow can give but a faint idea of the richness and interest of the collections made by the Duc d'Aumale.

The following view shows the gallery of the Stags, formerly the dining room.

The picture on page 45 represents the magnificently carved and inlaid chest (the work of Riesener, the great cabinet-maker), which stands in room 24 on plan p. 44. The Duc d'Aumale gathered the gems of his collection together in the room that he named the SANTUARIO (No. 19 in plan p. 44).

They are: THE VIRGIN by Raphael, described as "of the House of Orleans," having belonged to that family for a very long time. This little panel, painted about the year 1506, was bought for 160,000 francs in 1869. It is reproduced on p. 45.

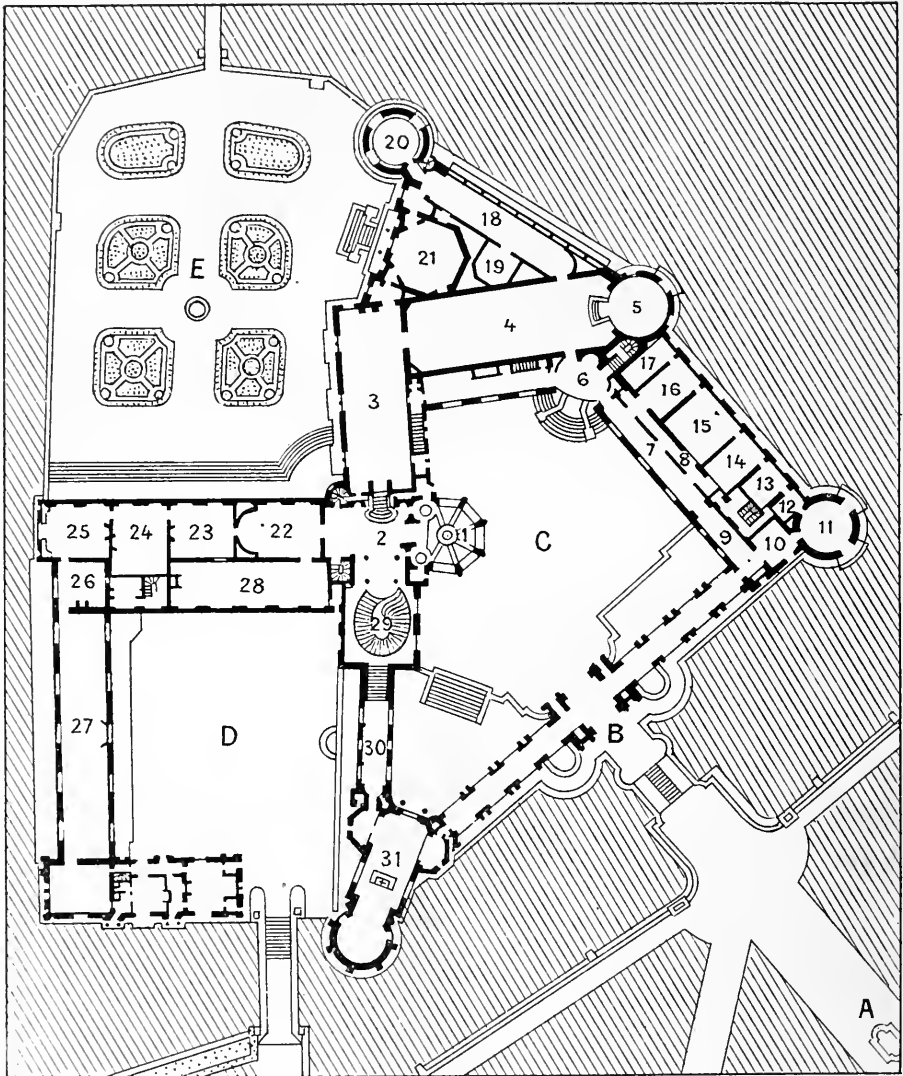


Gallery of the Stags

THE THREE GRACES, another small panel painted by *Raphael* at about the same time as the *Virgin*, bought for 625,000 francs in 1885.

ESTHER AND AHASUERUS, panel of a marriage chest, executed by *Filippino Lippi*, bought for 85,000 francs in 1892.

FORTY MINIATURES by *Jehan Fouquet*, taken from the *Book of Hours*, by *Estienne Chévalier*. This leading work of the French school of the xvth C century was acquired for the sum of 250,000 francs in 1891.



Plan of Castle—Chantilly

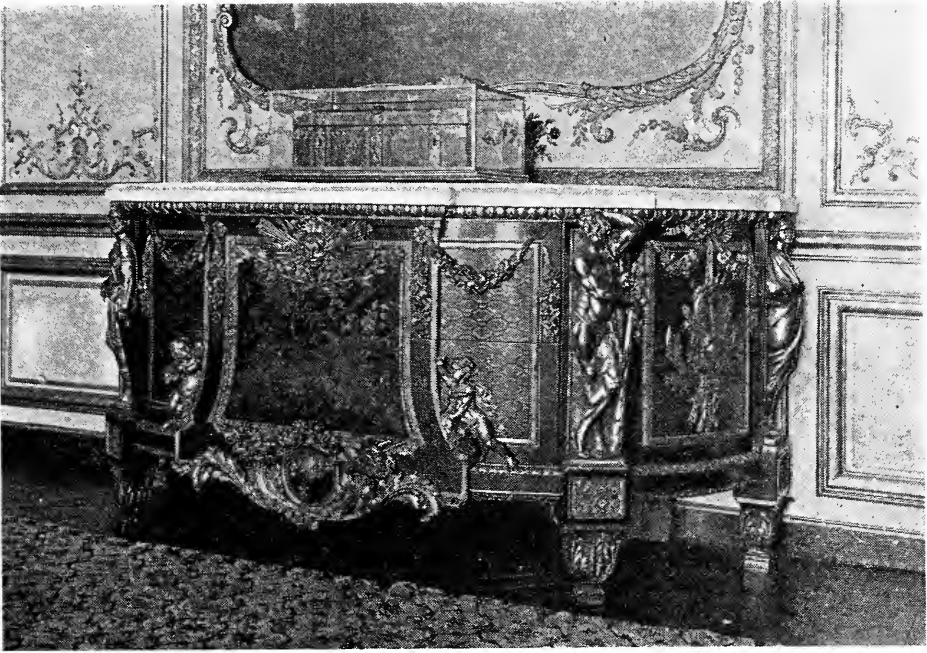
- 1 Entrance.
- 2 Grand vestibule.
- 3 Gallery of the Stags.
- 4 Picture Gallery.
- 5 Rotunda of the Museum (Senlis Tower).
- 6 Vestibule of the Museum.
- 7 Gallery of the House.
- 8 Small Gallery of the house.
- 9 Vestibule of the house.
10. The Smalah.
- 11 The Minerva Tower (Tower of the High Constable).
- 12 The Antiquity Room.

- 13 Giotto room.
- 14 Isabelle room.
- 15 Orleans room.
- 16 Caroline room.
- 17 Clouet room.
- 18 Psyche's Gallery.
- 19 Santuario.
- 20 Treasure Tower.
- 21 The Tribune.
- 22 The anteroom.
- 23 Guardroom.
- 24 La Chambre.
- 25 The great study.
- 26 The Monkey parlor.
- 27 The Prince's gallery.

- 28 Library.
- 29 Great staircase.
- 30 Gallery of the Chapel.
- 31 Chapel

- A Statue of the High Constable.  
 B Entrance (porticulis).  
 C Court of honour.  
 D Court of the little castle.  
 E Flower garden of the Aviary





Chest by Riesener

We must also mention the collection of portraits painted or drawn in the xvth and xvith centuries, divided between the Gallery of the House (7 on plan),

the Clouet room (17 on plan) and the Gallery of Psyche (18 on plan). In the Gallery of Psyche, the visitor will notice, besides the pictures, the forty-four xvth century windows, representing the legend of Cupid and Psyche. There is also a cast of the head of Henry IV.

Lovers of jewels should visit the treasure tower (20 on plan). In the Monkey Parlor (26 on plan) will be seen the screen painted by Huet, representing the Monkey's reading lesson, and on the panels a charming xviii century decoration, attributed to the same painter.

In the Prince's Gallery (27 on plan) the great Condé had a series of pictures painted representing the battles he had fought.

In the trophy containing his sword and pistols there is also a flag taken in the battle of Rocroi in 1643. It is the oldest standard captured from the enemy that exists in France.

In the middle of the gallery stands the Table of the



The Virgin of Orleans by Raphael





The Castle seen from the Flower Gardens

nature and country life became the fashion, and it was the correct thing for princes to play at peasants in miniature villages.

An author of the XVIIIth century thus describes the Hamlet of Chantilly: "Seven detached houses, placed without order, with thatched roofs, stand in the middle of a lawn that is always green. Here is an ancient elm, there a well; further on a fence encloses a garden planted with vegetables and fruit-trees; a mill, its wheel turned by the brook; in front a stable, a dairy; one house is used as the kitchen, another is the dining room, so decorated as to resemble a hunting lodge: one fancies one's self in the middle of a thick wood, the seats imitate tree-trunks, green couches and clusters of flowers rise from the ground; a few openings made between the branches of the trees admit the light. A third cottage serves as billiard-room, a fourth is a library. The barn makes a large and splendid drawing-room."

From the time when the Hamlet came into being, there was never a big fête at Chantilly without a supper in this pretty corner of the park. Innumerable "pots de feu" illuminated the thickets; on the canal the guests drifted in gondolas to strains of dreamy music; fancy-dress fêtes were held, and the singing and dancing continued until dawn.

The Hamlet is now greatly fallen into decay, nevertheless it is worth a visit.

*Retracing our steps we bear to the left and, having crossed the first bridge, follow a pretty path which brings us into the flower garden of Le Nôtre, where we get a good view of the castle (see the above photo). One can go straight back to the entrance gates by the staircase shown in the view. It is called the GRAND DEGRÉ (great stair). It was built in 1682 by the architect Gitard; The groups which adorn the base of the Terrasse du Connétable, on each side of the stairs, were drawn by Le Nôtre and carved by Hardy.*

*This walk, from the time of leaving the Museum until the return to the entrance gates, takes about three-quarters of an hour.*

*If one wishes to visit the ENGLISH GARDEN and the JEU DE PAUME, which will take about 40 minutes longer, one must walk past the north front of the Castle and follow the walk which opens in the middle of the thickets.*

The English garden was laid out in 1817 to 1819 by the architect Victor Dubois, according to the orders of the last of the Condés, just returned from exile. The site occupied by this garden, like the ground on which stands the town of Chantilly, belonged to the ancient park, devastated during the Revolution.

We pass near the TEMPLE OF VENUS, which shelters a Venus Callipyge of the XVIIIth century, near the ISLAND OF LOVE, which dates from 1765 and



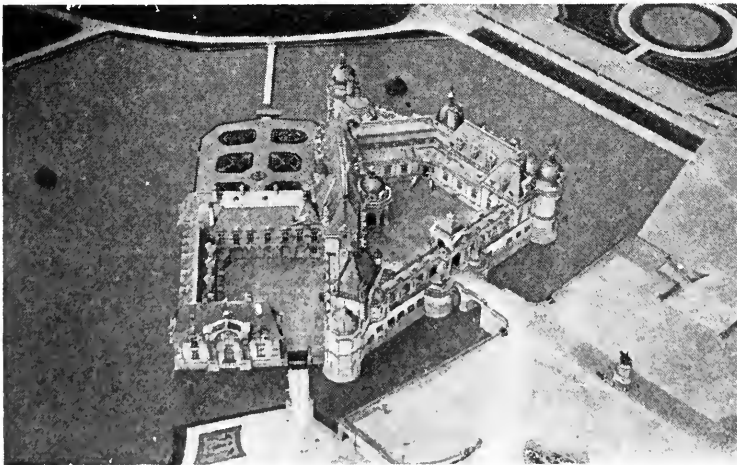
The Hamlet

on which are statues of Aphrodite and Eros. In the XVIIIth century the Island of Love contained a luxurious pavilion, in which nocturnal fêtes were held, the canals and park being illuminated. The pavilion disappeared at the time of the Revolution.

The ancient CASCADES OF BEAUVAIS, that one sees before arriving at the Jeu de Paume, are remnants of the old park. They were the work of Le Nôtre.

The Jeu de Paume, constructed in 1757, is transformed into a museum. It contains various curiosities, notably Abd-el-Kader's tent, which was carried away when the Smalah was captured by the Duc d'Aumale, in 1843.

*After 3 p. m. one can leave the park by the gate next to the Jeu de Paume. We come out in front of the "GRANDES ÉCURIES" of the castle which the visitor is welcome to inspect.*



General View of the Castle

# FROM CHANTILLY TO SENLIS

(About 5½ miles)



The Castle seen from the Route De Vineuil

*Returning through the monumental gateway, we cross the Rue du Connétable and go straight on, skirting the Castle park on the right. We cross the Saint Jean canal, then the great canal, then turn to the right into the high street of Vineuil. On the right one soon has a beautiful vista of the Castle and Park (view above).*

*We now go through Saint Firmin. The church, on the left, contains in its choir Renaissance windows which are classed as historical monuments.*

*From Saint-Firmin to Senlis the road is easy. We enter Senlis by the Creil gate (see plan inserted between p. 50-51). Turn to the left by the Avenue Vernois and the line of boulevards to reach the station, where starts the itinerary described further on, in Senlis.*



General View of Senlis

## SENLIS

### ORIGIN AND CHIEF HISTORICAL EVENTS

Senlis is of Gallic origin; it was the capital of the *Sylvanectes*. The Romans surrounded it with fortifications, a great part of which still exist (*see view below*).

The first kings of France, attracted by the hunting in the surrounding country, frequently stayed at Senlis.

It was in Senlis castle (*see p. 74*) that Hugues Capet was elected king by the assembly of lords in 987.

The Capetians often returned to the birth-place of their dynasty and it is to them that the town owes its chief buildings.

Taken by the peasants in the war of the Jacquerie in 1358, besieged by the Armagnacs in 1418, it fell into the hands of the English and was delivered by Joan of Arc in 1429; Senlis knew great vicissitudes in the xvth and xvith centuries.

After Henry IV, who interested himself greatly in Senlis and lived in its old castle, the kings of France gradually forsook the town in favour of Compiègne, Fontainebleau and Versailles.

Occupied in 1871 by the Germans, it reappears in history in September, 1914. The burning of the town and the summary executions which took place there will be recalled in the course of the visit (*p. 51-65*).



Senlis in the XVIth Century





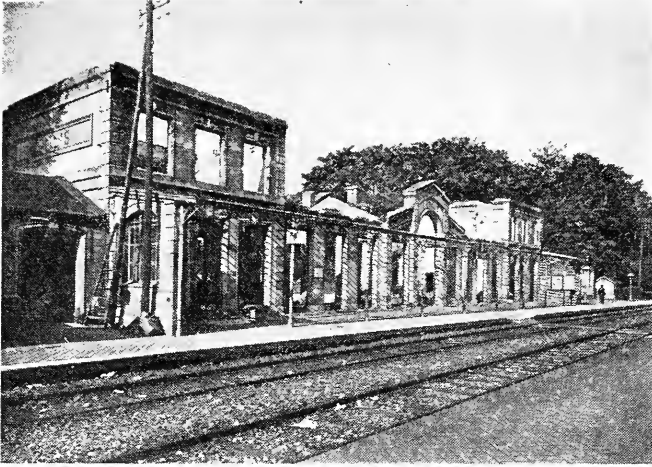






## Visit to the Town

(See map inserted between p. 50-51)



The Burned Station (September, 1914)

At the STATION the tourist gets his first view of the havoc wrought in the town by the events of September, 1914, on the 3rd of which month it was set on fire.

*Follow the station road (l'avenue de la gare), which leads to the Compiègne gate.*

This is the road by which the Germans entered Senlis, on the 2nd of September, at about 3 o'clock in the afternoon.



British Soldiers in the Place de la Gare (September, 1914)



Interior of the Burned Station (September, 1914)

While one part of the advance guard made the tour of the town, following the boulevards and the ramparts which encircle it, other groups descended directly south by the two main streets which cross Senlis, thus making sure of a thorough exploration.



Entrance to the Rue de La République before the War

The entrance to the RUE DE LA RÉPUBLIQUE suffered a great deal, as is shown by the *two photographs*, taken before and after the fire of September 2nd, 1914.

On the left, the toll-house is completely burned down; in the centre, the Hôtel du Nord and the Restaurant En-casse are in ruins.

The building on the right is the Gendarmerie.

The German prisoners who appear in the picture opposite are leaning against the wall of the barracks.

They were the few soldiers who remained in Senlis after the victory of the Ourcq. They were captured by Zouaves sent from Paris in motor-cars.

Only a few years ago the Rue de la République was called the Rue Neuve de Paris, although it dated from 1753. It was made in order to spare the

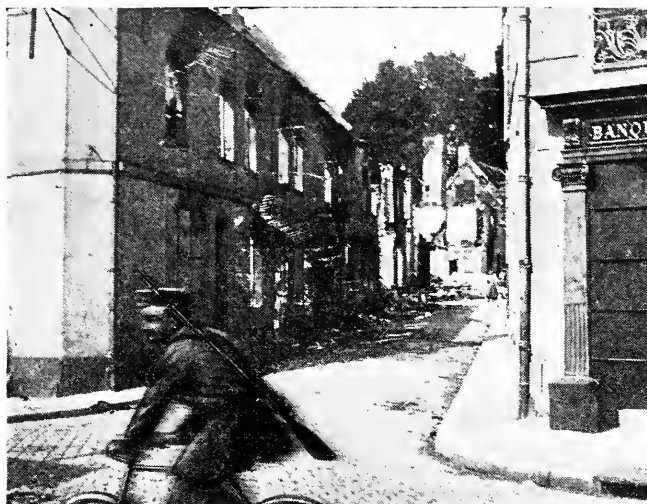


Prisoners in front of the Gendarmerie (Sept. 1914)



Entrance to the Rue de la République after the Fire

court of Louis XVth the circuitous way and steep ascent of the old road, which followed the Rue Vieille de Paris and the Rue du Châtel.



German Cyclist at the Entrance to the Rue Belloy (1915)

*Descending the Rue de la République we come to the Rue Belloy, which crosses it. We turn to the right at the place shown on the opposite photograph, and a few steps further on, reach the CARREFOUR DE LA LICORNE. This is one of the most devastated places of the town. The first view was taken*



Rue Rougemaille (1914)



Ruins of the Carrefour de la Licorne (1914)

during the German occupation, a German cyclist being snapshotted while riding. The other *views* show the state of the ruins in 1914 and the present condition.

*We return to the Rue de la République. A few yards down on the right, we see the charred house, the gable-end of which appears in the view on the following page.*

We next reach the level of the *Hôtel du Grand Cerf*, of which the signboard is seen in the view below. The German Headquarters Staff stayed there, and that is no doubt the reason for its remaining intact. The Mayor of Senlis, Mr. Odent, was taken there on the 2nd of September after his arrest at the Townhall, just before being removed to Chamant to be shot. The proprietor of the hotel having left the town, the German officers commandeered a restaurant keeper and made him prepare a meal for thirty people, with "ices and champagne."



Burned House, Rue de la République (1914)



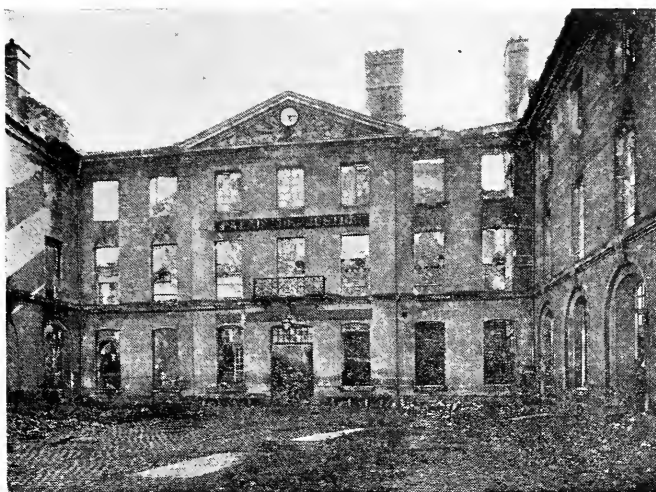
Fire in the Rue de la République (1914)

The houses which face the hotel, and which were still burning when the above photograph was taken, are those of the local Justice of the Peace and Public Notary.

Looking through the entrance gates of the Notary's residence, one beholds the scene of desolation reproduced in the opposite picture.

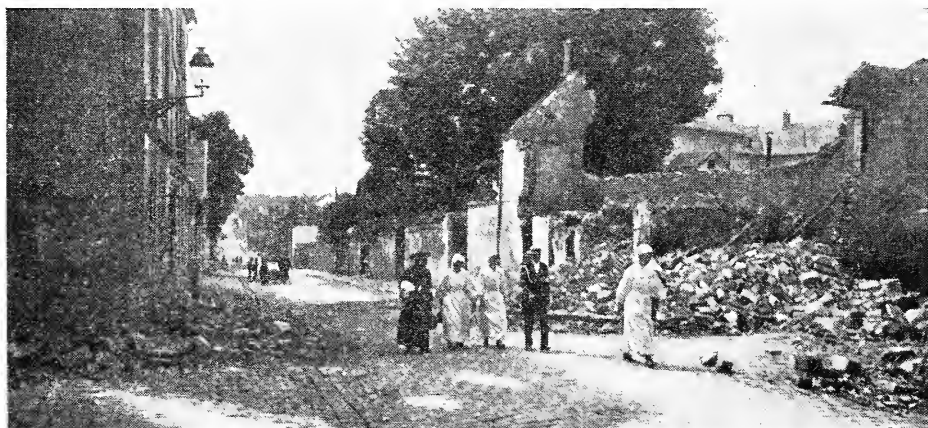


Ruins of the Notary's House (1914)



Burned Court of Justice (1914)

The soldiers to whom this work was assigned arrived in columns; at the sound of an officer's whistle a certain number of men left the ranks and smashed in the doors of the houses and the shop-fronts; then others came



Rue de la République (1914)



Court of Justice before the War

On the left of the Rue de la République we come to a building which served as the sub-prefect's office and COURT OF JUSTICE.

This building, formerly a hospital, dates from the beginning of the XVIIIth century.

The work of the incendiaries is seen by comparing the *opposite view* with that given below.

All the ruins already pointed out, as well as those that will be seen further on, were made systematically.

who started the fires with grenades and fuses; lastly, the patrols who followed, fired incendiary projectiles into those buildings which did not take fire quickly enough.

The above view was taken during the German occupation. It shows the Red Cross staff conveying the wounded from the overflowing hospital to the College of Saint Vincent.

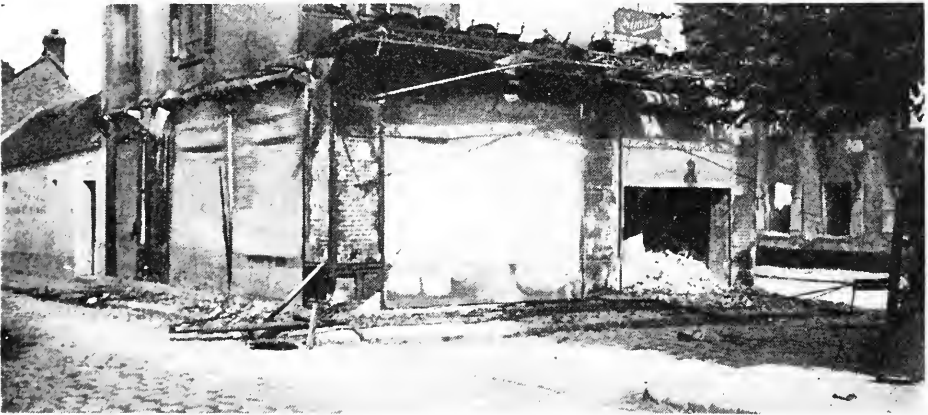
After crossing the Nonette one arrives at the junction of the Rue de la République and the Rue Vieille de Paris.

At the corner stands the inn "LE DÉBIT SIMON," of which a view is given below. Simon was without doubt the first victim of the Hun occupation.

In the middle of the afternoon a German patrol who had just been drinking at the inn, was shot at by a French rear-guard, who was seated at Simon's a few moments before. The Germans immediately seized the innkeeper, accused him of having fired and shot him point-blank.



Ruins at the Corner of the Rue du Temple



Débit Simon (Simon's Inn). The proprietor was killed by the Germans

Other pretended reprisals were made, causing the death of twenty unoffending civilians, of which the reader will learn the details further on. *The*

*view below* shows the corner of the Place Saint Martin where stands the Café Simon. Two German cyclists are seen in the *photograph*, which was taken on the 4th of September, 1914. It will be noticed that the one on the left has a lady's bicycle, which certainly did not come out of the army stores!



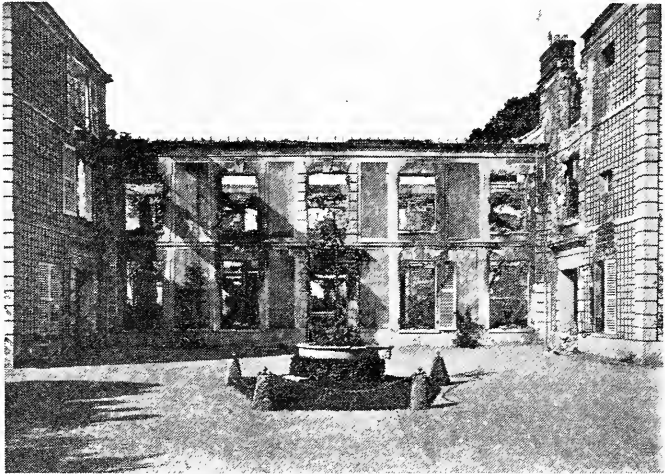
German Cyclists in Place Saint Martin





Ruins of the Faubourg St. Martin

Following the Rue du Faubourg St. Martin, shown above, the tourist will pass a pretty estate (view below), the old quarters of the Garde du Corps, which was completely burned and the ruins of which produce a startling effect. In front are the headquarters of the cavalry, partly burned. Still further on, at the exit of the town, is the HOSPITAL.



Burned Building, 17 Faubourg St. Martin

It was there that the battle raged most fiercely. The German advance guards, beating back the French soldiers delayed in the Faubourg St. Martin, were met by the fire of the machine guns stationed outside the town, along the road.

The Germans penetrated into the hospital and the neighboring gardens, trying to outflank the French defences which they thought were placed on



Equipment Abandoned During the Battle



Marks of German Bullets in the Hospital

the road, but a deadly fire from the transverse trenches made them fall back. Furious at this, they seized the passers-by and made them walk in the middle of the road, they themselves keeping close to the walls.

Among the hostages were a Mme. Dauchy and her young daughter. The latter was shot in the leg. Georges Leymarie was killed; one of his companions, Levasseur, while carrying the body along the pavement beside the hospital wall, suffered the same fate. Two other hostages, Audibert and Minouflet, the latter wounded, had also reached the pavement of the hospital. A German officer discharged a revolver at Audibert and left him for dead; he ordered Minouflet to show his wounds and, finding them insufficient, put a bullet through his shoulder. Three other people fell. The shrieks of the victims reached the French, who ceased fire. The surviving hostages then slipped past the trees along the road, under German fire, up to the French lines. The Germans took advantage of this to make a fresh attack, but were repulsed.

The hospital, situated as it was in the midst of the fighting, was not spared. A German officer, wounded by one of the first shots, entered the hospital and meeting an old pensioner, Mr. Maumus, on the threshold, shot him down in cold blood.

The ward where the French and Moroccan wounded lay was fired on with machine guns, as shown in the *above photograph*. By a wonderful chance no one was hit, the Crucifix also remained untouched in the centre of a wreath of bullets.

*The tourist will now, retracing his steps, turn to the right into the Rue des Jardiniers, whence he will have a good view of the whole town. Always keeping to the left he will pass through the Meaux Gate into the Rue de Meaux which borders the COLLEGE OF SAINT VINCENT (p. 77). (If on foot, it would be better to follow the line of the ramparts Bellerue and Saint Vincent, instead of the Rue des Jardiniers. At the Meaux Gate, he will go down the steps into the Rue de Meaux).*

*Back in the Rue de la République, he will go up as far as the Rue Odent, which skirts the Hôtel du Grand Cerf. By this road he will arrive at the Place de la Halle, continued to the right by the Rue Saint Hilaire, which leads to the church of SAINT PIERRE (see p. 73).*



Traces of Shells on the Cathedral. Photo by M. H.

*From the Place Saint Pierre one goes to the left into the little Rue aux Flageards which passes in front of the north doorway of the cathedral, of which a view is given opposite. The tower on the right and the spire were struck by several shells.*

*Continuing along the Place Mauconseil and turning to the left into the Rue Villevert one reaches the charming square which lies in front of the parvis of the CATHEDRAL. (See p. 66-72 for descriptions concerning the artistic features of the cathedral). Here we shall only give the incidents of September, 1914, in which the building shared.*

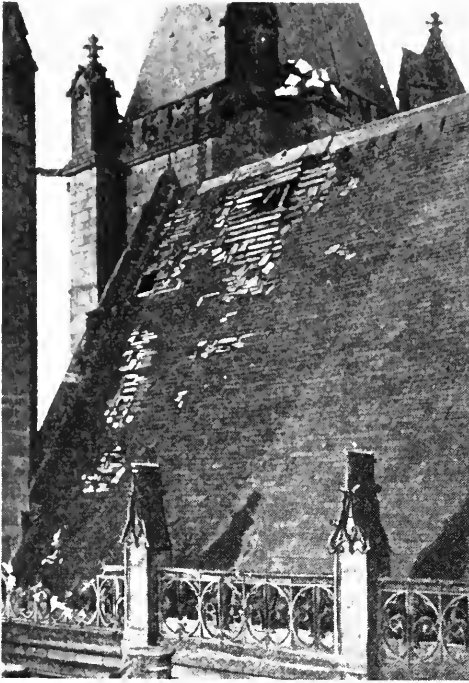
During the day of the 2nd of September 1914, about fifty shells struck the old church and caused rather serious damage, as shown in the following photographs. The vicar of the cathedral, the Abbé Dourlent, went about the streets of Senlis during the bombardment and had 125 inhabitants, who had been unable to

find shelter in the cellars, escorted out of the town by one of his curates. On his return to the vicarage, which stands at the foot of the tower (*the house visible in the photograph on p. 67, on the right, behind the two trees*), shortly after the Germans had entered the town, the vicar heard violent and repeated blows in the cathedral. Coming out into the square he saw cyclists, holding a large fragment of a statue (which had been flung to the ground by a shell with which they had battered in the small door of the cathedral (*that on the right in the view on p. 67*). Others, axes in their hands, were attacking the door of the steeple on the south side of the tower. The Germans, revolvers in hand rushed at the vicar and their leader commanded him to take them to the top of the steeple, accusing him of having allowed machine guns to be placed there which had fired on them.

As they climbed the first step they



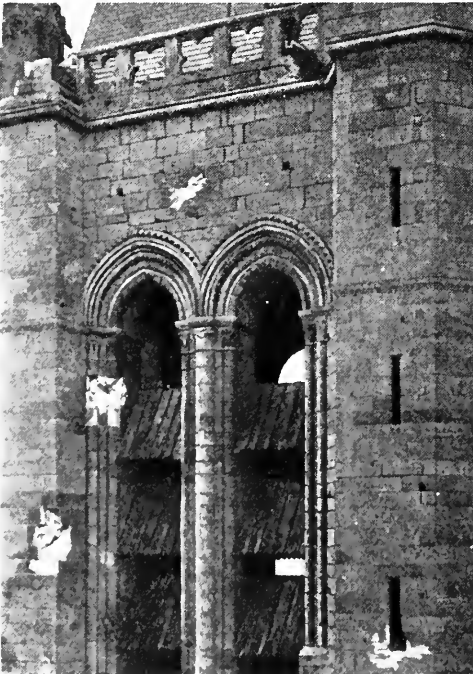
Debris at the Foot of the Cathedral Towers. (Photo by M. H.)



Traces of Shells on the Cathedral

It was there that a German superior officer, who spoke French, said these few words which throw light on the events at Senlis:

*"Poor Curé, poor Senlis, your civilians have fired on us and we have been shot at from the top of your church tower, therefore Senlis is doomed. You see that*



Traces of Shells on the Cathedral

heard the first shots fired the in lower part of the town.

The soldiers sprang up and declared the vicar their prisoner.

The visit to the steeple confirmed the Abbé Dourlent's declaration that no one had been up and that no military preparations had ever been made there. The men drew off, but a few moments after the porter of the town-hall brought the vicar the order to render himself immediately as hostage at the Grand Cerf Hotel.

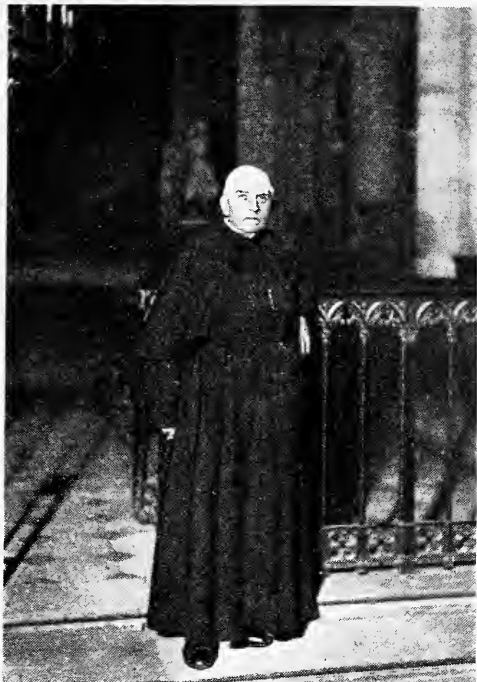
When he arrived the headquarters staff had left, taking with them the mayor, who was shot that evening.

The incendiarism had already started; the vicar saw incendiary bombs thrown into the houses facing the hotel, which are shown in the *photograph on page 54*. He entered the vicarage, then returned to the Grand Cerf to learn what fate awaited him.

**We have orders to make of Senlis another Louvain. A terrible example is needed for Paris and for the whole of France."**

The vicar implored for mercy for the town and the officer promised to intervene with his superiors in order to obtain a mitigation of the sentence. Whether he gained his point or whether the giving up of the direct march on Paris caused the part of scape-goat assigned to the peaceful little town to appear of less immediate necessity, the incendiarism was limited to the Rue de la République and the Quartier de la Licorne.

*The tourist will visit the Cathedral (see p. 66-72), SAINT FRAMBORG (p. 73), the CASTLE (p. 74-76), and will then go down the old Rue du Châtel.*



Abbé Dourient

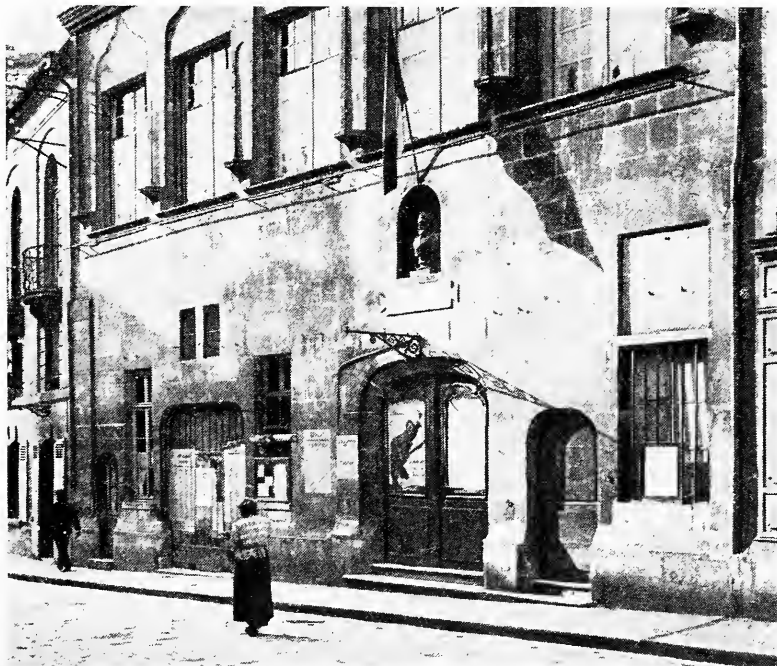
This road was the scene of the outrage of 1789, famous in the annals of Senlis. The clockmaker Billon, seeing beneath his windows the company of musketeers from which, as usurer, he had been dismissed, raised his musket and killed the commandant and several others. Trapped in his house, he backed from room to room still adding to the number of his victims. At the moment when they seized him the mine that he had prepared exploded, destroying his house and leaving twenty-six dead and forty injured.

The Rue du Châtel ends in the Square Henri IV, in the corner of which stands the TOWN-HALL. Its façade (see below), dates from 1495. Above the door is the bust of Henry IV, with an inscription taken from the letters patent sent by the king to Senlis as thanks for the town's resistance against the Leaguers:

*“Mon heur a pris son commencement en la ville de Senlis, dont il s'est depuis semé et augmenté par tout le royaume.”* (My good fortune had its beginning in the town of Senlis, whence it has since sown itself and spread over all the kingdom.)

The Square Henri IV received the first shells of the bombardment in September, 1914, which killed a fireman on guard at the town-hall.

When the Germans penetrated into Senlis, one of their superior officers went to the town-hall and asked for the “burgomaster.”



Town Hall

The Mayor, Mr. Odent, came forward.

For three generations the Odents had been mayors of Senlis. The grandfather of the present mayor distinguished himself during the cholera epidemic in 1832; his father was seized as hostage in 1870 and narrowly escaped being shot.

On the eve of the German occupation, Mr. Odent took his family to Paris and on his return to Senlis wrote on a post-card to Mr. Cultru, oldest member of the municipal council, as follows:

"Having at last placed my wife in safety, I now belong entirely to Senlis."

Mr. Odent had the presentiment that he would not come out of German hands alive; a fervent Catholic, he performed his religious duties in view of a swiftly approaching death, and fastened a crucifix on his breast.

*Above*, we give the last *photograph* of Mr. Odent. It was taken on the 5th of August, 1914, during a military fête. Mr. Odent is in the middle.

The mayor was violently upbraided by the officer because of the deserted aspect of the town—barely 1,000 inhabitants remained out of 7,000, and during the bombardment houses and shops were closed. He was also blamed for the absence of proclamations exhorting the inhabitants to deposit their arms at the town-hall and to offer no resistance.

Mr. Odent pointed out the rapidity of events and the peaceable ways of the old city. He was nevertheless led before the headquarters staff at the Grand Cerf Hotel. Immediately after, came the sound of the first shots fired by the French rearguard at the lower end of the town. The officer was furious and vowed that he would hold the mayor responsible and that his head should answer for the lives of the German soldiers. The town clerk suggested to Mr. Odent that the deputy mayor should be fetched, but the Mayor refused, saying: "One victim is enough."

The resigned hostage was taken from the Grand Cerf to Chamant (*see p. 79*). He was brutally treated, his gloves snatched from him and flung in his face, his stick seized and brought down violently on his head. Mr. Odent and some other hostages spent several hours of cruel waiting for their fate. At last, at about 11 o'clock in the evening, they were brought before several officers. After having been made to stand at attention they were ordered to lie flat, their hands stretched forward; they were then again told to stand at attention. The officers, satisfied that they had thus asserted their authority, for form's sake then proceeded to interrogate the mayor, and



Last Photograph of Mr. Odent (in the middle)



German Soldiers Photographed at Senlis



Mr. Odent's Grave at Chamant

in spite of his denial persisted in accusing him of having opened fire upon the German troops. They then informed him that he would be shot.

Mr. Odent returned to his companions in captivity, gave them his papers and money, shook hands with them and bade them a dignified farewell. He then went back to the officers. At their command two soldiers dragged him about ten yards further off and put two bullets through his head.

The ground was hastily hollowed out and the body was laid under such a thin layer of earth that the feet were not covered. It was here that the cross shown in the *above photograph* was erected. The tourist can visit it when passing through Chamant (*see p. 79*). A few hours before the mayor's death, six other hostages had been shot and buried in the same field. Mr. Odent's companions were more fortunate; they were sent back to Senlis the next day. On the 12th of September the bodies of the mayor and the six other victims were exhumed and taken to the cemetery in the town (*see p. 65*). Other hostages narrowly escaped death. At about 8 o'clock in the evening, in the tailor's shop at the corner of the Rue du Châtel, in front of the town hall, three inhabitants were seized and taken to Chamant. To these, in the course of the journey, were added a dozen others. They were about to share the fate of the preceding hostages when one of them, who spoke German, succeeded in inducing the headquarters staff to set them free.

*By the Rue Vieille de Paris (a continuation of the Rue du Châtel) we descend to the lower part of the town. (In 1358 the "Jacques," masters of Senlis, drove back the nobles, who had entered the lower end of the road, by rolling down the slope heavily laden wagons which overturned anything that happened to be in their way.)*

*In front of the old Convent of the Carmes, No. 3 of the Rue Vieille de Paris, stand MÉGRET'S Baths, to which a café is attached. In the afternoon of September 2nd, some Germans smashed in the door and demanded drink. It was no doubt at that time that other German soldiers entered the Café Simon, a little further on (*see p. 56*). The two proprietors suffered the same fate. Mégret had barely finished serving the patrol with a dozen bottles of wine when a shot, fired point-blank, felled him to the ground.*



Picture in the Town Hall (Execution of Hostages in 1418.)

On page 62 appears the photograph of three young German soldiers belonging to that column of incendiaries and murderers who did so much damage to Senlis. With threats they forced the photographer, Mr. Rozycki, to whom we are indebted for the views taken during the German occupation, to take the photograph we have reproduced.

*A little way past the Convent of the Carmes (now turned into barracks, its chapel being used as a clothing store), we follow, on the right, the line of ramparts that goes from the Rue Vieille de Paris (where the Paris gate used to be) to the Place de Creil (where stood the gate of the same name).*

These ramparts were made in the XIIIth and XIVth and strengthened in the XVth and XVIth centuries.

The first portion is called le **REMPART DES OTAGES** in memory of the executions of 1418, during the fight between the Burgundians, who occupied Senlis, and the Armagnacs, who besieged it.

The town, reduced to famine, was to surrender on the 18th of April if no help arrived, and six hostages were handed over as guarantee: two abbots, two nobles and two commoners. Help was signalled on the day of the 18th; but the Armagnacs, before leaving, decapitated four hostages at the foot of the ramparts on which the tourist is standing. In return, the besieged flung down from the walls the heads of twenty prisoners captured during a sally.

Six centuries have elapsed, but it will be seen that, towards hostages, the Germans still retain the mental attitude of the Middle Ages.

A picture by Mélingue (reproduced above) which hangs in the town hall, commemorates the execution of the hostages of Senlis in 1418.

*The next rampart is called the MONTAUBAN, after the square tower which was added to it in 1588. It was in the dry moat below, that the Archers' Company held their practice. The head of the company, the "king of the Crossbow," was exempted by Henry III from paying taxes, and ever since that remote period archery has always been held in honor at Senlis. At certain fêtes as many as 4,000 archers were assembled, part of them belonging to the town, the others coming from the surrounding country.*

From the rampart, the view of old Senlis, spread out at the foot of the cathedral, is particularly picturesque.





Soldiers' Graves in the Cemetery

From the Creil gate, where you come out on leaving the ramparts, the ARENA can be visited (see p. 78). After that, turn down the Avenue Vernois, at the end of which is seen the entrance to the cemetery. The monument raised in memory of the hostages who were murdered in 1914 (view below) is in the western part of the cemetery. In the northern part is the grave of the soldiers who fell during the battles



Monument of the Hostages in the Cemetery

of Senlis, (view above). From the Boulevard Pasteur which is a continuation of the Avenue Vernois, there is a pretty view of the country. At the corner of the Rue Saint Joseph stands a convent where seventy nuns remained during the German occupation. Some German soldiers made them open the door and demanded wine: "Oh!" answered the Reverend Mother, "the nuns drink only liquorice-water."

The tourist now finds himself at the Compiègne gate where he began his visit to the town. This is also the starting point fixed in the itinerary for the journey to Meaux, see p. 79.

## ARTISTIC SENLIS

(See map between pages 50-51)

### The Cathedral of Nôtre Dame (historical monument)

The Cathedral was begun in 1153 on the site of a church which had been destroyed and rebuilt several times since the 11th century. The work of construction was slow, as funds were often lacking, despite the help given by the kings of France. For several consecutive years collections were repeatedly made throughout the country in order to obtain resources for the bishop.

The consecration of the unfinished church took place in 1191.

Toward 1240, the transept was raised and the spire, which is still the pride of Senlis, built.

In 1504, lightning set fire to the Cathedral, which went on burning for two days. Luckily the spire was saved. The reconstruction of all the higher parts and of the façades of the transept lasted until 1560 and completely

transformed the appearance of the building. During the Revolution it was used as a ballroom and afterwards as a storehouse for fodder. In 1801 it became once more a place of worship.

It has been seen (*p.* 59-60) that the Cathedral was not spared by the German shells on the 2nd of September, 1914, and that its vicar very nearly shared the mayor's tragic fate.

The *view opposite* is taken from the top of the steeple of St. Peter's church.

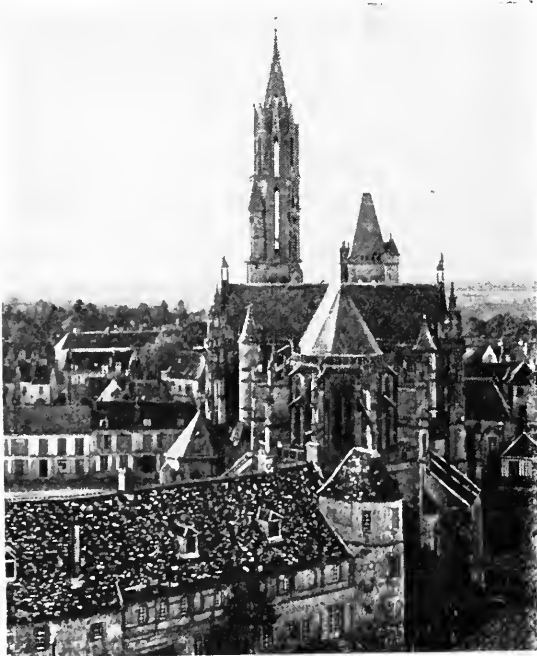
In the foreground are seen the buildings of the old Bishop's Palace, standing on a Gallo-Roman site. One of the towers of this enclosure was utilized in their construction.

After 1790 Senlis was no longer a bishopric. An archaeological museum is now established in the old dwelling-place of the bishops.

The west façade of the Cathedral, which escaped the fire of 1504, has retained



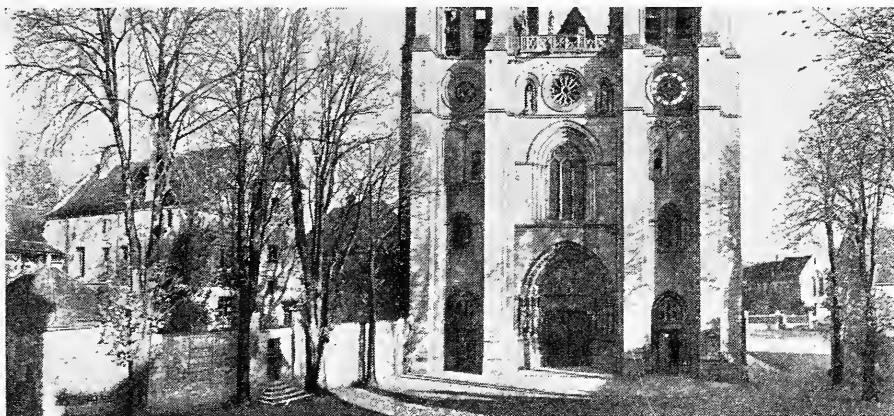
Cathedral



Cathedral seen from the Steeple of St. Pierre

the simplicity and bareness of the XIIIth century church and is in remarkable contrast with the richness of the side façades built in the XVIIth century.

The great doorway, which will be fully described further on, is flanked by



Place Du Parvis

two small doors surmounted by a tympanum, the arcading of which forms a curious ornamentation.

The two towers were originally alike; it was only in the middle of the XIIIth century that the spire was added to the south tower.

THIS SPIRE is a masterpiece of Gothic architecture and for nearly seven centuries has been the admiration of architects and archaeologists because of the science, audacity and solidity of its construction, which was proof against fire, the inclemency of the weather, and German shells.

Its summit is 255 feet above the ground. Octagonal, it rests on the square base of the tower.

The transition from the square to the octagon is masked by the four pinnacles (each supported by three small columns), which occupy the four corners of the square.

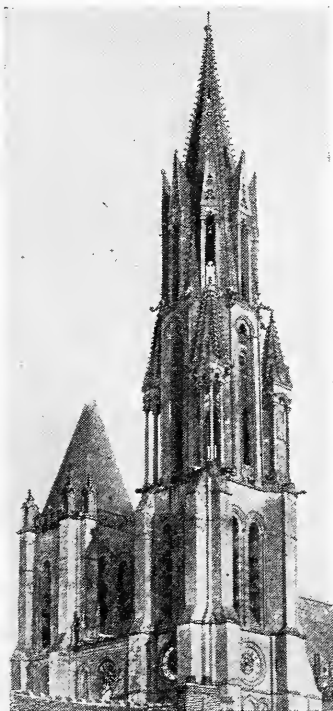
The upper part of the spire is pierced with eight highly ornamented dormer windows; the arrises of the spire are decorated with crockets.

This construction reveals the great art of the architect, who knew how to break the monotony of the spire's long, sloping lines without making them appear heavy.

The little Place du Parvis shown *above* is charming in its archaic decoration.

The edifice seen on the left of the *photograph* is the old home of the Vermandois family, modified in the XVIIth century. One can walk around the courtyard of the old dwelling, entering through the door seen between two big trees.

Between the house of Vermandois and the church stands the Chapter House (*see p. 72*).



The Spire of the Cathedral

The XIII century doorway was damaged during the Revolution. The great statues were decapitated and have since been restored. The bas-reliefs suffered considerably.

This is the first doorway consecrated to the Virgin. Its design served as a model for those of the cathedrals of Chartres, Rheims, Amiens, and Nôtre-Dame de Paris.

The bas-relief of the lintel, shown *below*, represents, on its left side, the death of the Virgin. This part is much damaged. The apostles encircle the bed on which the Virgin is lying, two of them swinging censers. Two winged angels bear away the Virgin's soul, portrayed as a new-born babe wrapped in a swaddling cloth.

The right side, which represents the Resurrection of the Virgin, is in a better state of preservation.

An angel stands ready to crown Mary, who is raised from her bed by three others, while a fourth leans forward the better to see over those in front.

All this sculpture shows a truth and freedom of attitude of which very few examples are found in the XIII century.

Above the lintel, in the tympanum, is the Triumph of the Virgin; the execution of this work is far from equal to that of the lintel.

In the niches of the arches are statues of the patriarchs, the prophets and the kings of Judah.

The eight great statues which flank the door represent personages from the Old Testament.

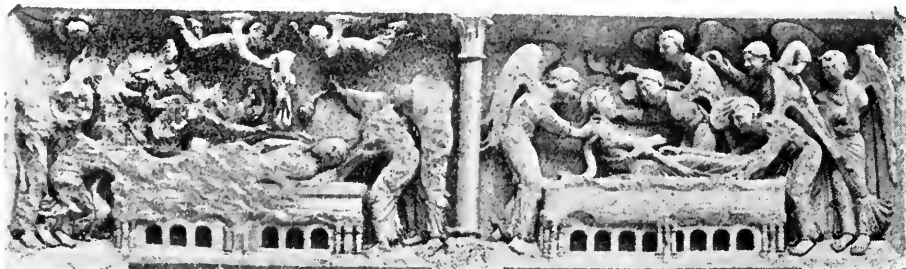
The one nearest the door, on the left, is Abraham. He holds his son by the hair and stands ready to behead him, but an angel restrains his sword.

Beneath the pedestals of the large statues is a "CALENDAR," i. e. a set of symbolical scenes typifying the twelve months of the year, or the seasons. That of Senlis is carved with much spirit.

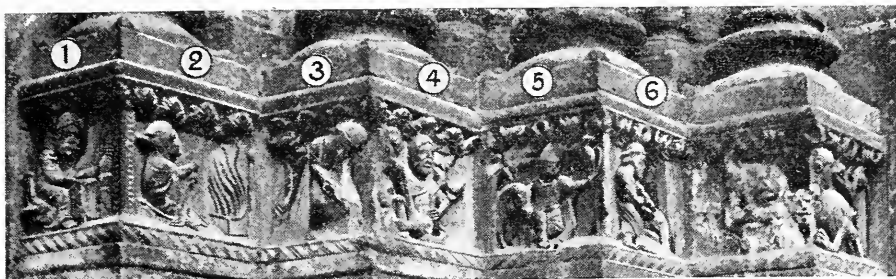
The south front of the Cathedral has not the harmony of that of the west.



The West Door of the Cathedral

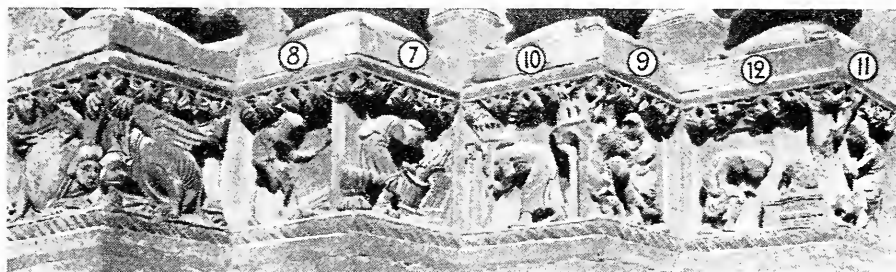


Lintel of Cathedral Doorway



Calendar of the Cathedral (right)

- 1.—*January.* The month of feasts. The peasant seated at table, prepares to drink.
- 2.—*February.* Work is at a standstill. The peasant is at the fireside.
- 3.—*March.* Work begins again. The peasant digs.
- 4.—*April.* With the spring the time has come to care for the trees.
- 5.—*May.* The lord, his falcon on his wrist, goes forth to hunt.
- 6.—*June.* The peasant mows his meadows.
- 7.—*July.* It is the beginning of the harvest.

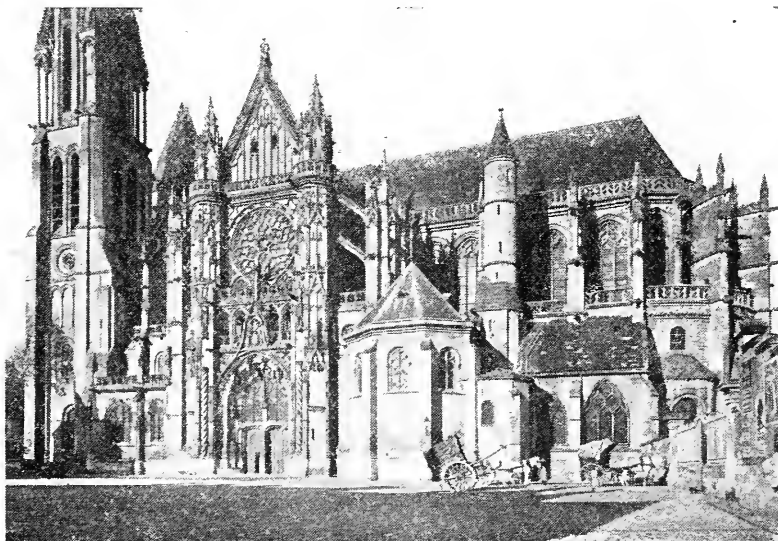


Calendar of the Cathedral (left)

- 8—*August.* The peasant threshes the grain.
- 9—*September.* The peasant gathers the grapes.
- 10—*October.* The peasant gathers in his crops.
- 11—*November.* The peasant kills his pig.
- 12—*December.* The peasant puts cakes in the oven for the fêtes at the end of the year.

The lower part of the apse dates from the *xiii*th century, with its radial chapels and, above, the little semi-circular windows of the galleries. The upper part of the church belongs to the *xvii*th century.

The rich façade of the transept also dates from the *xvii*th century.



South Façade of the Cathedral

The *view opposite* shows the detail of the SOUTH FAÇADE OF THE TRANSEPT designed by Pierre Chambiges, son and pupil of Martin Chambiges. The latter worked on the Cathedrals of Beauvais, Sens and Troyes, and his son drew inspiration from his work for the execution of that entrusted to him at Senlis; this explains the great resemblance that various portions of these edifices bear to one another.

In comparing the south portal with the western façade one notes the development of Gothic architecture from the xiiith century, when its restraint and simplicity of line still recalled Roman art, to the xviith century, when rich, flamboyant decoration flared in its final splendour, making way for the art of the Renaissance that the Italian wars brought into fashion.

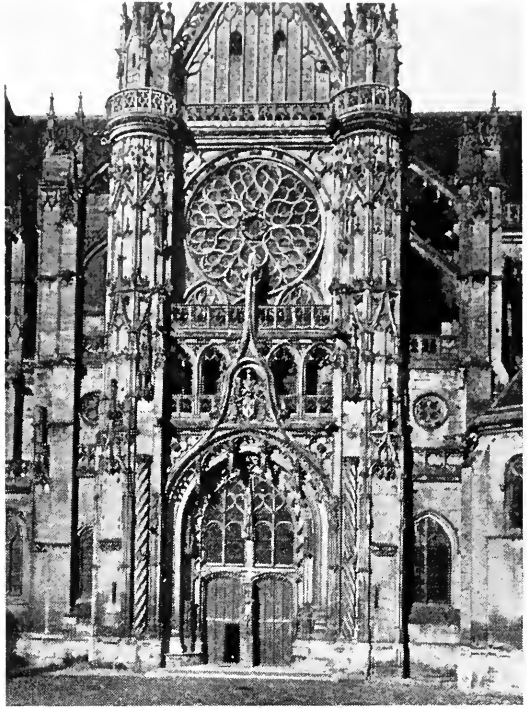
The appearance of this fine *ensemble* is spoiled by the adjacent polygonal vestry erected on its right, which was rebuilt in the xixth century. A part of it can be seen in the *above photograph*; though one can judge still better of its ugly effect from the photograph on the *preceding page*.

THE NORTH FAÇADE OF THE TRANSEPT, is in its general arrangement, the same as that on the south, but it is less richly ornamented.

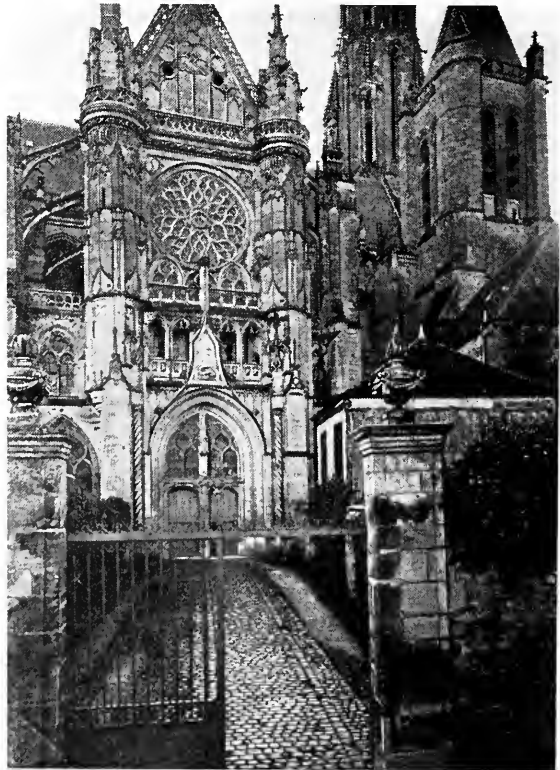
On the pediment which surmounts the entrance are carved the salamander and the "F" of Francis I. On that of the south are the arms of France.

The tourist must not fail to have a look at the north side of the Cathedral, which is very picturesque.

On the north tower the marks of German shells are still to be seen. *The photograph* at the foot of *page 60* shows them clearly.

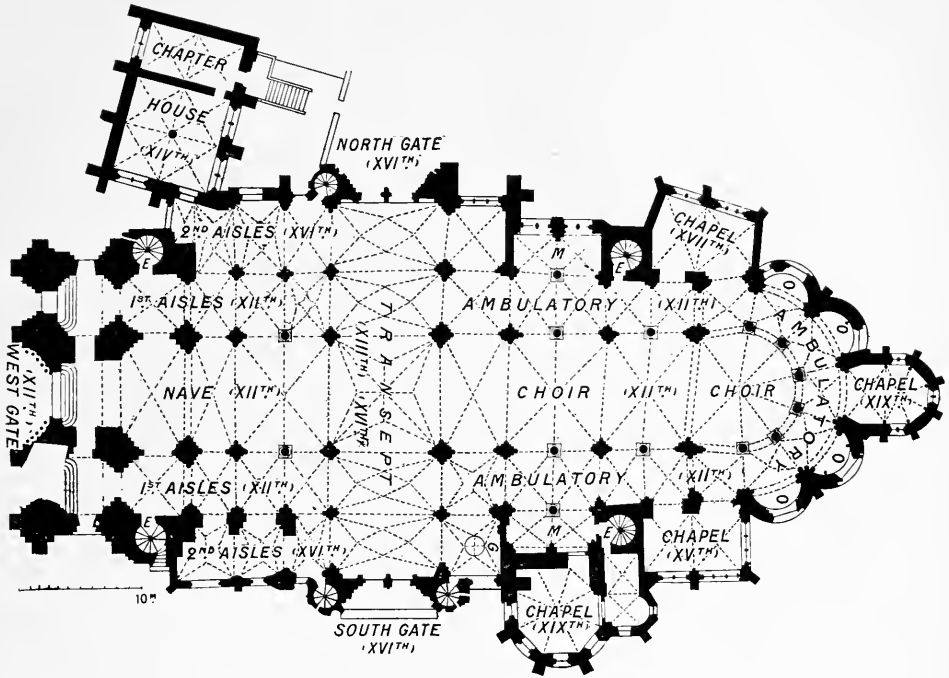


The Cathedral—South Façade of Transept



The Cathedral—North Façade of Transept

Interior of the Cathedral



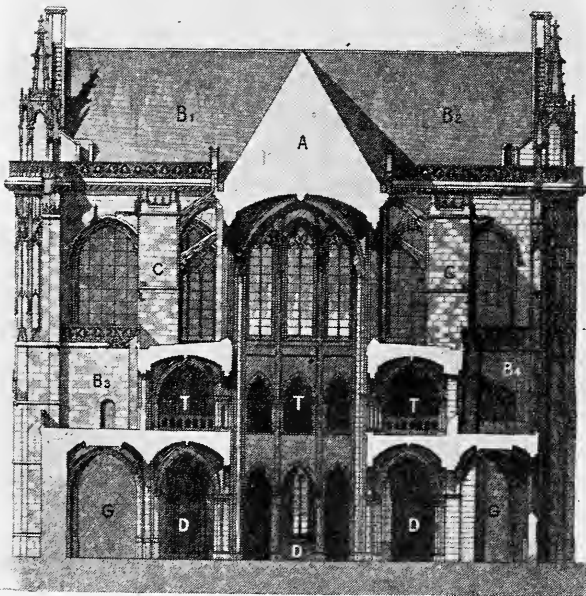
Plan of Cathedral

E, stairs leading to galleries.

G, chapel of transept (vault with pendentives).

M, aisles of choir.

O, radial chapels of the thirteenth century (modern windows).



A, roof of nave. B1, B2, B3, B4, transept.

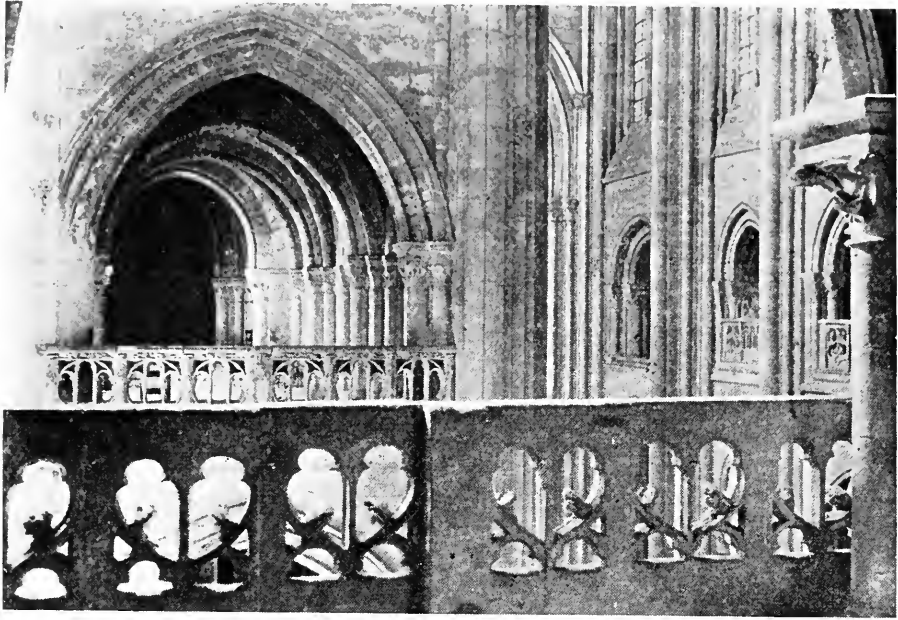
C, piers supporting the vault on the nave by means of flying buttresses.

D, first aisles of nave and ambulatory.

G, second aisles of nave.

T, galleries running round the church.

Section of Cathedral



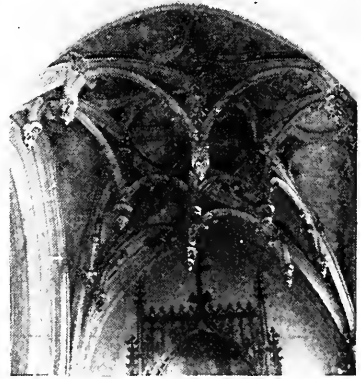
Galleries of the Cathedral

The galleries of the Cathedral are among the most beautiful in France. The *above* view, taken from the choir galleries which overlook the southern part of the transept, shows those of the nave in enfilade.

*In order to visit these galleries the key must be obtained from the vestry.*

In the chapel seen on the right as one re-enters the church by the south door, the visitor will notice the hanging bosses of the vault of which a *view* is given *opposite*.

In the Chapter house at the north west end of the Cathedral (*see plan, p. 71*), is seen the curious capital of the central pillar, on which is carved a cast of jesters.



Hanging Bosses



Capital in the Chapter House (Cathedral)

*The view opposite shows a fragment of it.*

Two of the figures are playing the organ, that on the right is working the bellows, another with a stick beats the tambourine that he holds between his legs; on the remainder of the capital other figures are dancing.

The Chapter house was used by the canons of the Cathedral.



**Church of Saint Frambourg** (historical monument)

*It stands in a little street which opens on the south of the Cathedral Square and can be seen from the square.*



Saint Frambourg

This Church was founded on the site of a Roman temple, by Queen Adelaide, wife of Hugues Capet. Rebuilt in the xii<sup>th</sup> and xiii<sup>th</sup> centuries, transformed into a "Temple of Reason" during the Revolution, it now serves as a carpenter's workshop.

On the façade one can distinguish the place for a large rose window, which was never finished.

On the left side of the façade stood a tower which has been demolished.

The Church has no roof left above the vaulting. *To visit the interior* (consisting of a single nave of graceful proportions) *apply to the carpenter.* *The entrance to the workshop is seen on the left of the photograph.*

**Church of Saint Pierre** (historical monument)

*Market day on Tuesdays and Fridays. If the tourist should wish to go to the top of the belfry or to visit the Church on other than market days, he must apply to the concierge of the Tribunal (Court House) in the square.*

This old town of Senlis is so rich in relics of the past that it puts its ancient religious monuments to quite profane uses. We have seen above that Saint Frambourg shelters carpenter. Saint Pierre serves as a market, another church as a theatre, a fourth as a museum and others as clothing stores or barns. Five have

completely disappeared; as for the Abbey of Saint Vincent, it has been turned into a college.

Saint Pierre was founded in 1029 and reconstructed during the xiii<sup>th</sup> and xiv<sup>th</sup> centuries.

The roof of the nave was begun in stone but completed in timber-work. The façade dates from the xv<sup>th</sup> century and recalls the work of Pierre Chambiges in the Cathedral.

The right-hand tower dates from the xvii<sup>th</sup> century. From the upper platform there is a splendid view of the town and the surrounding forests. Another more ancient tower exists, the base of which is the remains of the primitive Roman church. The spire (the top of which is seen in the *photograph opposite*) was added in the xv<sup>th</sup> century.



Saint Pierre



Entrance to the Castle and the Hôtel des Trois Pots

**The Castle** (historical monument)

*The Castle belongs to the Count Turquet de la Boisserie, who allows it to be visited. Apply to the concierge.*

*The entrance shown in the above view is the Rue du Châtel, quite close to the Square of Parvis-Nôtre Dame. On the left side stands the old Hôtel des Trois Pots, so called from the signboard which hangs from the first floor, and formed of three pots, which are being filled by a thin stream of water.*



Ruins of the Castle Chapel



Castle and Priory of Saint Maurice

This old dwelling recalls all the history of France from the Gallo-Roman conquest to the reign of Henry IV. The castle itself, of which only a part exists (visible on the left in the *photograph opposite* was erected on the site of an old Roman fort. At the foot

ran the boundary line of the town, partly formed by the wall which encloses this side of the estate and the tower which flanks the north front of the buildings.

The Merovingian and Carolingian kings often inhabited the castle, situated as it was in the midst of their favourite hunting-grounds.

It was the theatre of numerous historical events; Pépin, duke of Aquitaine, grandson of Charlemagne, died imprisoned there; Baldwin of Flanders carried off from there the daughter of Charles the Bald. In 987, the last Carolingian king having died while out hunting, the French lords assembled in the Castle and elected as king, Hugues Capet, whose dynasty reigned in France until the Revolution. Philippe-Auguste held festivities there on returning from his wedding with Elizabeth of Hainault. Saint Louis founded the priory of Saint Maurice. During the Hundred Years War, Catherine of France was married to Henry V of England at Senlis, in 1420. After Henry IV, the very dilapidated castle was gradually abandoned. Justice was still administered there until the falling in of the Audience Chamber in the xviii<sup>th</sup> century.

The interior of the Castle is in ruins. There is one room to be seen, called Henry IV's Room, which is shown on the *following page*. It dates from the xiii<sup>th</sup> century. It is covered with fine panelling. The fireplace was altered in the xv<sup>th</sup> century, but the big circular section flue remains just as it was in the xiii<sup>th</sup> century. On the left of this fireplace a xiii<sup>th</sup> century window (now blocked up)

can still be distinguished. The one at the further end of the room belongs to the xv<sup>th</sup> century. In the *photograph* some tombstones are seen, resting against the wall; on a fragment placed against the chimneypiece are the arms of Diane de Poitiers (characterized by the crescent); the two cannon balls are of stone; these were hurled from catapults and from the first bombarding machines.



Roman Enclosure



Henry IV's Room in the Castle

Of the Chapel built in the beginning of the *xii*th century nothing remains but ruins, a *view* of which is given on *page 74*. It was situated on the first floor; a "semi-circular" arcade of the nave is still to be seen, on the right side. The ground floor, vaulted like an arbor, formed a passage.

The prior of Saint-Maurice, of which one ivy-covered building still exists (visible on the right of the *photograph at the top of the preceding page*), was founded by Saint Louis in honour of Saint Maurice, who commanded the Theban Legion, massacred under Diocletian for refusing to worship false gods.

In 1234 the king succeeded in obtaining the bodies of several of these martyrs from the vicar of Saint-Maurice-en-Valais.

A church, copied from the Sainte Chapelle in Paris, was built to shelter these relics. It was destroyed during the Revolution.

Passing under the Roman enclosure by a subterranean passage, we arrive at the old moat, transformed into a kitchen garden. From here there is a very interesting view of the wall and the Roman towers, the Cathedral and the Castle. A good idea of it is given by the *photograph at the foot of the preceding page*.

The Roman enclosure continues toward the Cathedral, passes by the apse, from there to Saint Frambourg, and its oval rejoins the Castle by the Place de la Halle, the Rue aux Fromages and the Rue du Puits Tiphaine. It measured 312 m. (1024 ft.) at its greatest diameter and 242 m. (794 ft.) at its smallest diameter; 28 towers adorned the walls which were 7 m. (23 ft.) high and 4 m. (13 ft.) thick.

The town, having grown, was cramped in the limits of the Roman city; the new ramparts were raised between the *xiii*th and *xvii*th centuries; the tourist has already travelled over a part of them.

The platform of the Roman fort, which was followed by the Castle, stood on the part which (with the Rue Villevert) forms a corner of the estate. It is reached by the narrow passage, made in the thickness of the sub-basement which led to the dungeons. It was in one of these (toward the year 870) that Pépin, king of Aquitaine, died, imprisoned by order of Charles the Bald, against whom he had revolted.

Subterranean passages connected certain important points of the Castle. They were supposed to lead as far as the Castle of Montépilloy (*see p. 80*) and the Abbey of Châalis (*see p. 83*).

**The Old Abbey of Saint Vincent**  
*To visit it apply to the Concierge in the Rue de Meaux.*



Abbey of Saint Vincent

The Abbey of Saint Vincent was founded in 1065 by Anne of Russia, wife of Henry I, king of France, in fulfilment of a vow.

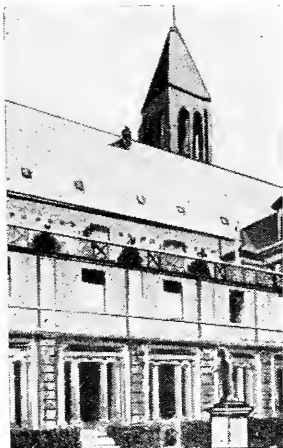
The Abbey Church was rebuilt in the thirteenth century.

The tower, which dates from that period, is square; it has two stories with very high dormer windows grouped in pairs on each front, which give a very light appearance to the general structure.

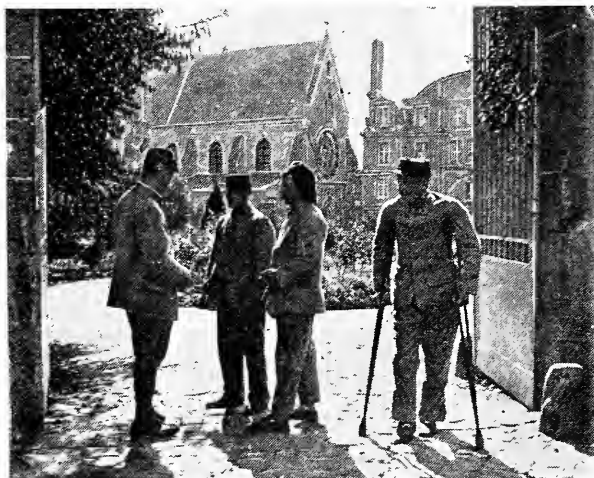
The other buildings belonging to the Abbey were rebuilt in the seventeenth century. Inside, an interesting cloister still exists, with a Doric colonnade, shown in the *view opposite*.

After the Revolution the Abbey was turned into a hospital, then into barracks and after that into spinning mills. In 1836 it became the College Saint Vincent, counting among its pupils Marshal Canrobert and the poet José-Maria de Hérédia.

Many inhabitants of Senlis took refuge in the Abbey cellars during the bombardment of the 2nd of September, 1914. St. Vincent soon served as an annex to the hospital, which was too small to hold all the wounded. In the *photograph on page 55* we see the transport of the wounded being carried on by the Red Cross in September, 1914. The temporary hospital remained after the departure of the Germans, which explains the presence of the wounded seen in the foreground of the *view opposite*.



The Abbey Cloisters



Entrance to the Abbey (Rue de Meaux)

### The Arena (historical monument)

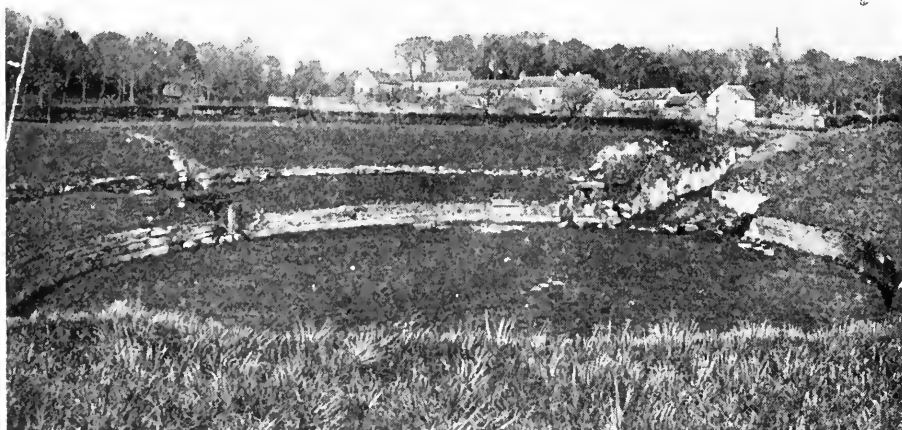
*The gate at the entrance of the road leading from the Place de Creil to the Arena is sometimes locked. Apply to the Syndicat d'Initiative (Hôtel du Grand Cerf) for the key.*



Entrance to the Arena

The Arena was discovered in 1864. It apparently goes back as far as the 11th century.

The tiers encircle a track measuring 130 feet x 110 feet. Two large entrances, which were vaulted, lead into the Arena at each extremity of the great axis. On the other axis are two little rooms, which were no doubt reserved for the gladiators. In the southern one, niches hollowed in the walls probably served as cupboards.



View of the Arena

# FROM SENLIS TO MEAUX

(About 40 miles)

(See maps inserted between pages 80-81 and 94-95)

VIA CHAMANT, MONTÉPILLOY, BARON, CHÂALIS, ERMENONVILLE.

*Starting from the Compiègne Gate, we leave the town by the Route Nationale (N 17). After having crossed the railway we turn to the right and follow N 32 as far as the first road on the right bordered with trees, which leads to Chamant. 100 yds. before the village we enter a field enclosed by hedges, on the right of the road (1½ miles). In this field, which appears in the view on page 63, the German troops were encamped. Mr. Odent, the Mayor of Senlis, and six other hostages were shot there (p. 62-63). Mr. Odent's grave is near the wood which skirts the side of the field opposite the one which borders the road. Near the enclosing hedge is the grave of a German captain.*

*Go on to the village of **Chamant**, turn to the right, then to the left as far as the church, the steeple of which can be seen. This church dates from the XIIth century and was modified in the XIVth and XVth. The Roman spire shown below is remarkable. In the interior, the capitals and vaulting decorated in many colors were restored at Napoleon III's expense, as was also the tomb of Lucien Bonaparte's wife, which is to be found in the side chapel.*

*Go around the church, turn to the left, then to the right, near the firemen's gymnasium. The road planted with trees, which forms a continuation (on the other side of the Route Nationale) of the road on which we stand, leads (700 yds. further on) to the Castle of Chamant, where the German Headquarters Staff stayed. The cellar was pillaged; more than 1,200 bottles of champagne were emptied.*

*This castle, which dates from the XVIIth century, was inhabited by Lucien Bonaparte. Attached to it are important racing stables.*

*Follow N 17 for about 1,500 yds., then turn to the right toward Ognon (5¼ miles). Turn twice to the right in front of the church and go toward Barbery, the factories of which can be seen from afar. Cross the railway (7¾ miles) near the station, which was set on fire by the Germans, and keep straight on toward **Montépilloy** (about 8½ miles), which stands on a neighbouring hill.*



Church of Chamant

The castle, the entrance to which is shown on the *opposite view*, forms part of a farm.

Its name comes from "*Mons Speculatorum*" or "Mount of the Watchers." It was built in the XIIIth century. On the 15th of August, 1429, Joan of Arc occupied it. An English army commanded by the Duke of Bedford was between Montépilloy and Senlis. The battle took place on

August 16th and enabled the troops of the king of France to retake Senlis. The castle was dismantled under Henry IV. To obtain a view of the whole and to realize the dominating position of the castle one must, before entering it, walk a few steps along the road which descends on the right of the farm.

The entrance door is flanked by two large towers. The bulky masses of masonry, which supported the chains by which the drawbridge was worked, are still to be seen. We cross the old moats of which portions still exist. On entering the courtyard we see the imposing ruins of the two towers, one circular (of which only one large piece of the walls remains) the other square.

*We retrace our steps.*

*On leaving the village, near an iron shed we turn into the paved road on the right and continue about 400 yds. The German guns which bombarded Senlis were placed in the hollow on the right. A German grave will be noticed in the meadow.*

*We return to the road and go down towards Barbercy. After the level crossing, turn to the right into the main road. After  $2\frac{3}{4}$  miles turn again to the right, cross the railway line, then the village of Ducy; climb a ridge and descend by zigzags to **Baron** ( $16\frac{1}{2}$  miles).*



Castle of Montépilloy



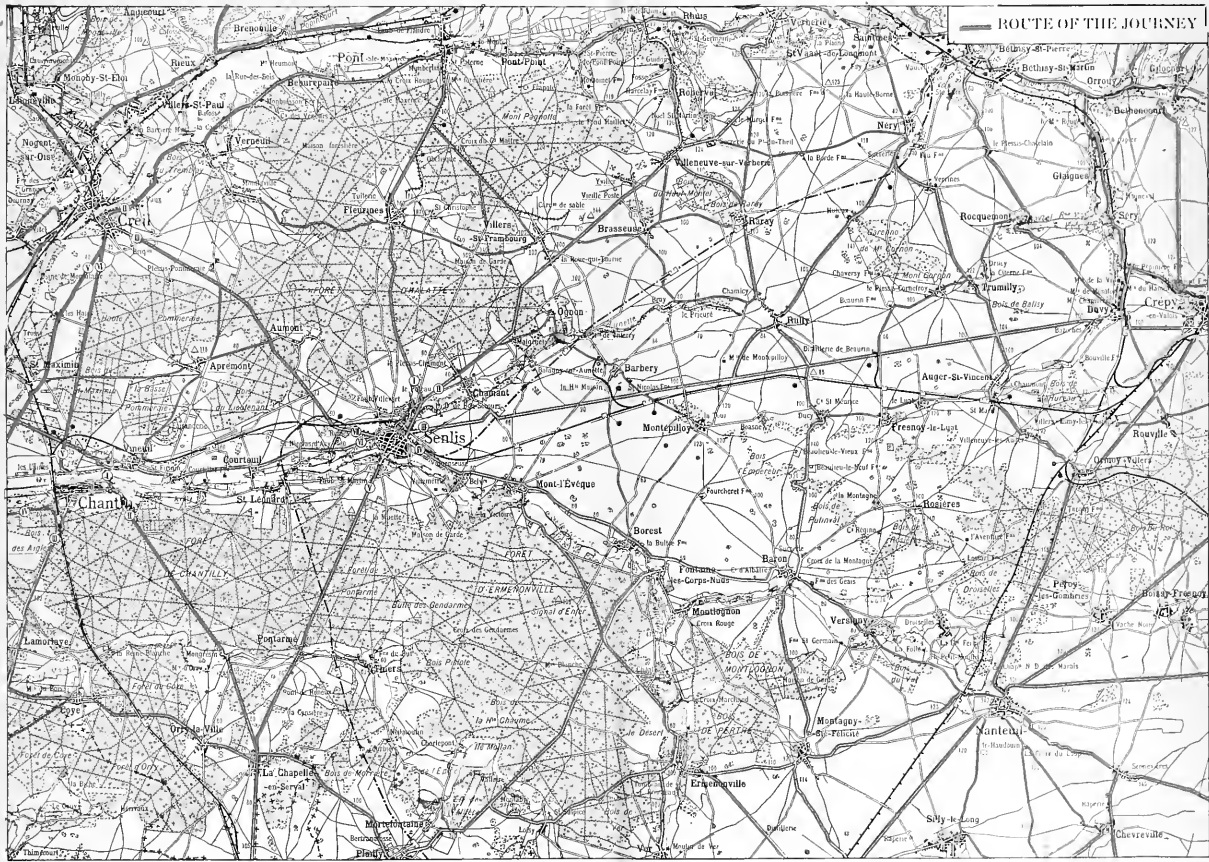
Castle of Montépilloy

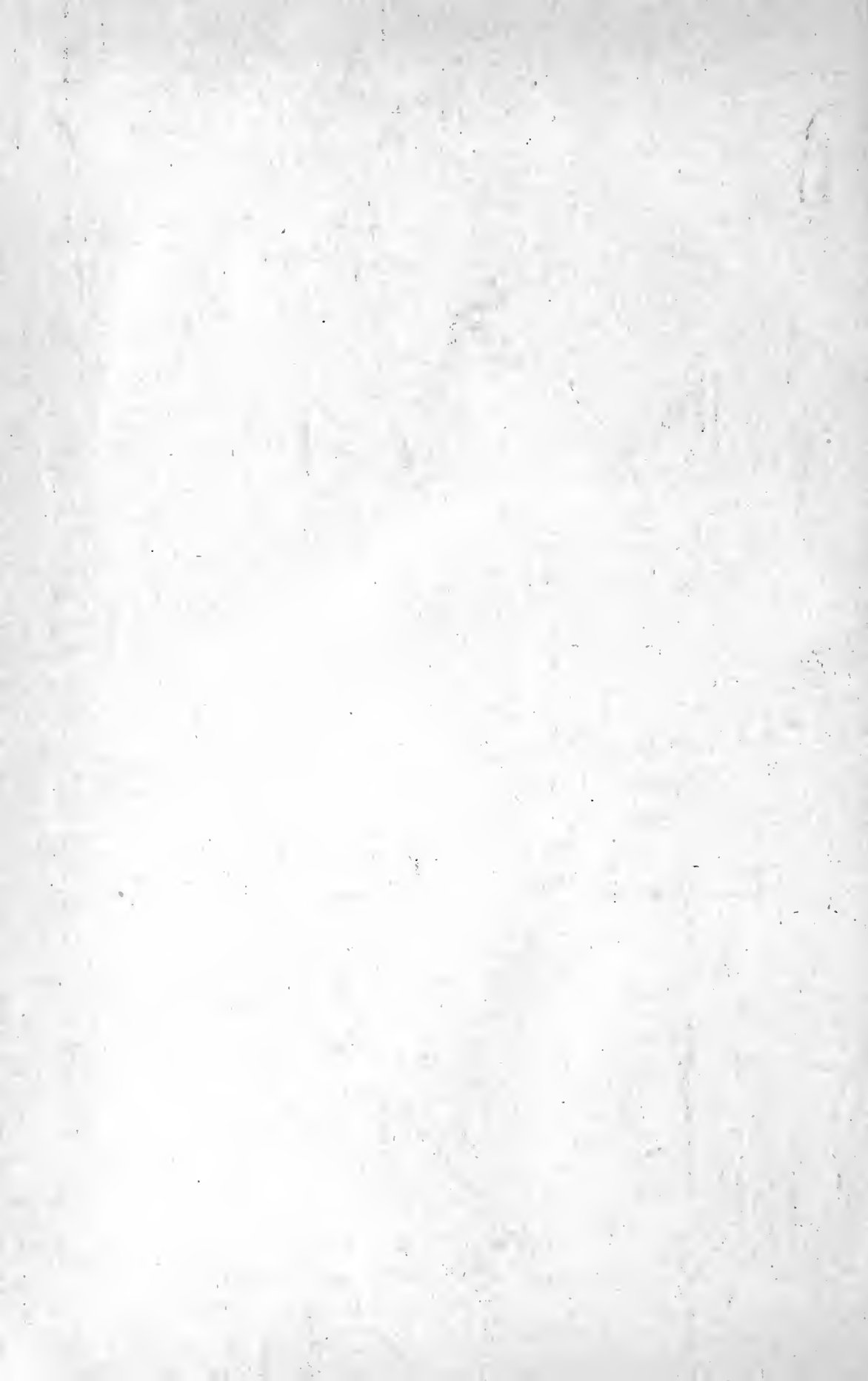






**ROUTE OF THE JOURNEY**





## BARON



House where the Musician Magnard perished in the fire (Sept., 1914)

*Entering Baron, we turn to the left in the High Street and, 300 yds. further on, at the end of the block, reach the HOUSE OF ALBÉRIC MAGNARD.*

It is marked by a marble tablet (visible in the view opposite) on which is engraved the following inscription:

Albéric Magnard, musical composer, born in Paris on the 9th of June, 1865. died on the 3rd of September, 1914, shot and burned in his house while trying to defend it.

Celui-là qui, rebelle à toute trahison,  
Et préférant la Muse à toute Valkyrie

(He who, revolting against treachery,  
And preferring the Muse to any Valkyrie

A défendu son art contre la barbarie  
Devait ainsi mourir défendant sa maison

EDMOND ROSTAND,  
*de l'Académie Française.*

Defended his art against barbarity,  
Was doomed thus to die, defending his home.)

His inspiration entirely French, Magnard, (as Rostand recalls in the above lines) had kept his art free from German influence.

His artist's sensitiveness made him suffer intensely from the horrors of invasion; he warned his friends that he was resolved to die rather than submit to the rule of the conqueror and that his revolver held four bullets for the enemy and one for himself.

He had sent his family back to Paris, only keeping his young son-in-law with him. The Germans entered Baron on the 2nd of September. On the 3rd at about 9 o'clock in the morning, a party of soldiers entered the grounds. The composer had locked and barricaded himself in the villa. After summoning him three times the Germans fired from the garden at the façade shown in the photograph below.



Magnard's House (Inner Façade)

Magnard retaliated through the venetian blinds of a window on the first floor, killing one of the soldiers and wounding another. The composer's son-in-law, returning from a short walk, arrived at the beginning of this scene. Seized and bound to a tree, he only escaped death by passing himself off as the gardener. After having fired a few rounds the Germans awaited the instructions of the commander. The latter at first decided to burn the village as a reprisal, but on the entreaties of the

Public Notary, Mr. Robert, modified the sentence and ordered that the incendiarism should be limited to the Villa Magnard. After having hurriedly pillaged the composer's study, the soldiers set fire to the kitchen with straw and grenades. When the smoke began to rise Mr. Robert and Magnard's son-in-law heard a report from the interior of the house. The author of "Guercœur" and "Bérénice" had no doubt just died by his own hand. An officer then said to the notary, "He takes the best way out." Magnard's body was consumed in the fire. His revolver was found with three chambers empty.



Baron Church

The village was looted. An officer ordered the notary, Mr. Robert to open his safe. As he first refused to obey this order; the officer told two of his men to load their weapons and Mr. Robert was forced to hand over the 8,300 francs the safe contained. While the notary was occupied in satisfying these demands, the Germans stole his silver, his jewelry and that of his wife, even his personal linen, in exchange for which they left him their dirty shirts. The cellar was entirely emptied by the officers, who took 1,471 bottles of rare wine. The same witness saw an officer wearing nine women's rings and three bracelets on each arm.

*Returning from Magnard's house follow the High Street as far as the CHURCH (historical monument). This church is of the XIIIth and XIIIth century, with a fine steeple belonging to the XVth (view above).*

There is beautiful panelling to be seen inside (*view below*). Joan of Arc received the sacrament here on the eve of the battle against the English below Montépilloy, in 1429.

*Follow the road which is a continuation of the High Street. At this spot and as far as Senlis, rearguard actions were fought in September, 1914*

*After a little over 2 miles turn to the left (in the field which forms the corner of the two roads, there is a German grave).*

*Nearly 2 miles further on, turn to the left again into the road to Ermenonville, and after having proceeded about 1,200 yds., go down the lane which leads, under the trees, to the entrance of the domain which constituted the ancient abbey of Châalis (about 22 miles).*



Panelling of Church

## CHÂALIS

At the very beginning of the XIIIth century, on his return from the First Crusade, a lord of Mello founded a priory at *Calisium*. In 1136 the king, Louis le Gros, wishing to honor the memory of his brother, Charles le Bon, who was assassinated in Bruges, transformed this priory into an abbey which was placed under the management of the Order of Citeaux, whose radiating power was beginning to make itself felt.

The abbey flourished under the protection of the kings of France, the bishops of Senlis and the lords of Chantilly, and became of great importance.

Its present condition can only give a faint idea of its former disposition and state.

The good king St. Louis often came to share the peaceful life of the monks, cultivating the soil and the vine, looking after the bees, fishing for pike in the ponds, and eating in the common refectory, out of a wooden bowl, amidst the tame birds that came from all the country around to join in the meals.

At the time of the Renaissance, the abbey fell in commendam, that is to say it was no longer the property of the community but that of the Abbot, who was thenceforth chosen by the king, instead of being elected by the monks. The first commendatory abbot was the Cardinal Hippolyte d'Este, son of Lucretia Borgia. Reducing the monks to a bare pittance, the cardinal made free use of the abbey revenues, which enabled him to build his famous Villa d'Este at Tivoli and its magnificent gardens.

In 1570, the great Italian poet Tasso spent several months at Châalis and there worked at his "Jerusalem Delivered."

In the XVIIIth century, the reconstruction of the abbey was undertaken. Jean Aubert, the architect of the "Grandes Écuries" at Chantilly and the Hôtel Biron in Paris, was entrusted with the plans. The work was begun but not completed. The abbatial building, which today contains the museum and which can be seen on the left of the beautiful avenue leading to the entrance gate, shows the dignified style that Aubert wished to apply to the new edifice.



Ruins of the Abbey Church

All these works ran the abbey into debt. Louis XVI had it closed and placed in liquidation. The Revolution completed its ruin. Sold as national property, Châalis greatly suffered.

The buildings were for the greater part destroyed, the old church was sold piecemeal at the rate of twelve sous (12c) per cartful of stones.

In the nineteenth century, the successive proprietors did their utmost to reconstitute the domain. The grounds were bought back, the ruins consolidated. The abbatial building became a castle; the park was laid out again. In 1902 Mme. Jacquemart-André bought the estate for \$240,000. She bequeathed it to the Institute of France with the museum that she had established in the castle. The Institute took possession of it in 1912, at the donor's death.

### The Church

The church, built at the beginning of the thirteenth century, is of great interest from an archaeological point of view, for it shows the first application by the Cistercians of the Gothic style of architecture, which had just made its appearance in the Ile de France. In the hundreds of abbeys created by the original abbey of Cîteaux situated near Dijon, the Roman style had hitherto held sway. Beginning with Châalis, the Cistercians proceeded to spread the pointed arch all over Europe where soon more than 1,800 branch abbeys were scattered.

The Church of Châalis was vast, measuring 269 ft. x 89 ft.

Its transept (the ruins of the northern part are seen in the *view on the preceding page*) was remarkable for its enormous size, compared with that of the choir, and for the seven radial chapels—one of which is clearly visible on the right of the view—enclosed in each of its branches. An outline of the nave remains (on the left of the photograph); it had 12 bays preceded by a porch. The steeple which rose from the tower was destroyed by lightning in the eighteenth century. The monastery was connected with the church, and the outline of the storied galleries is seen in the *view below*. The abbot's chapel appears in the middle distance, on the right of the view on the *preceding page*. It is designed in the style of the Sainte Chapelle in Paris.



Ruins of the Church seen from the Route Des Étangs



### Visit to the Domain of Châalis

*From the 15th of April to the 1st of November the Museum and Park are open on Thursday afternoons, from 1 to 5 or 6 p. m. An interesting guide by the Curator, Louis Gillet, is sold for 2 francs.*

For the passing motorist the visit in detail is not indispensable. The Museum although interesting, is far from equal to that which Mme. Jacquemart-André established in her house in the Boulevard Haussmann, Paris, and which she bequeathed to the Institute at the same time as Châalis. As far as concerns the park and ruins, an adequate idea of them will be obtained by following our itinerary.

From the entrance gate one sees in front the ruins of the church; to the left, the castle, containing the museum. The whole is quite imposing.

*At a moderate pace, one takes the road (on the right of the gate) which leads to the ponds. After having gone round them, through the enchanting scenery, of which the photograph below gives some idea, the road runs through woodlands and brings one back to the high road of Ermenonville, down which we turn to the left.*

On the other side of the road spreads the second portion of the domain of Châalis: the Désert, which formerly belonged to the park of Ermenonville. In the neighbourhood of this park, it consists of a lovely, wooded landscape, with two ponds in the background. At the other extremity there is a great contrast, for an arid stretch of land, the "Sea of Sand," faces the ponds of Châalis.

The Désert, like the park of Ermenonville, teems with memories of Jean-Jacques Rousseau (*see p. 86*).

*Skirting the ponds of the Désert we arrive at Ermenonville (about 25 miles).*

The castle, which belongs to Prince Radzivil, is on the left of the road; (*it is not open to visitors*). The park (*open to the public on Sundays, Thursdays and holidays*), is on the right.

The castle was occupied in September, 1914 by German staff officers who contented themselves with pillaging the wine cellar.



A Corner of the Ponds of Châalis

The park of Ermenonville was designed by the Marquis de Girardin. This ardent disciple of J.-J. Rousseau, did his utmost to make the park an illustration of the philosopher's work. In the part which now pertains to Châalis, the Désert, he claimed to reproduce in miniature the Alpine landscapes where were laid the scenes of "Julie ou la Nouvelle Héloïse." This touching worship succeeded in dispelling the misanthropy of Rousseau, who was living in Paris, in gloomy solitude. He accepted the Marquis' hospitality and settled down at Ermenonville on the 20th of May, 1778. On the 2nd of July the "man of nature" passed away amidst trees, flowers and birds. He was buried in the middle of the pond on the Island of Poplars (l'Île des Peupliers *view below*) that one sees on the right of the road, when reaching the level of the centre of the castle. Rousseau's influence on his century was immense, and for a long time his tomb was the goal of universal pilgrimage. The philosopher's remains are no longer at Ermenonville; the Convention had them exhumed and transferred to the Panthéon.

*Cross the village, leaving the statue of J.-J. Rousseau on the left, and when at the top of the hill turn to the left. Two and a half miles further on is the Plessis-Belleville School of Aviation. From there go straight on.*

At **Saint Souplets**, at the branching off of the road with that of Dammartin (33½ miles), stands the Belle-Ideé Inn, which was the scene of an interesting exploit in September 1914: a German officer and about 15 men had stayed in the inn after the evacuation of Saint Souplets, when a French patrol, composed of Sergeant Vannerot and six men, entered.

The officer immediately fired at the sergeant, but missed. The latter then transpierced him with a bayonet thrust and the rest of the German troop were killed or put to flight.

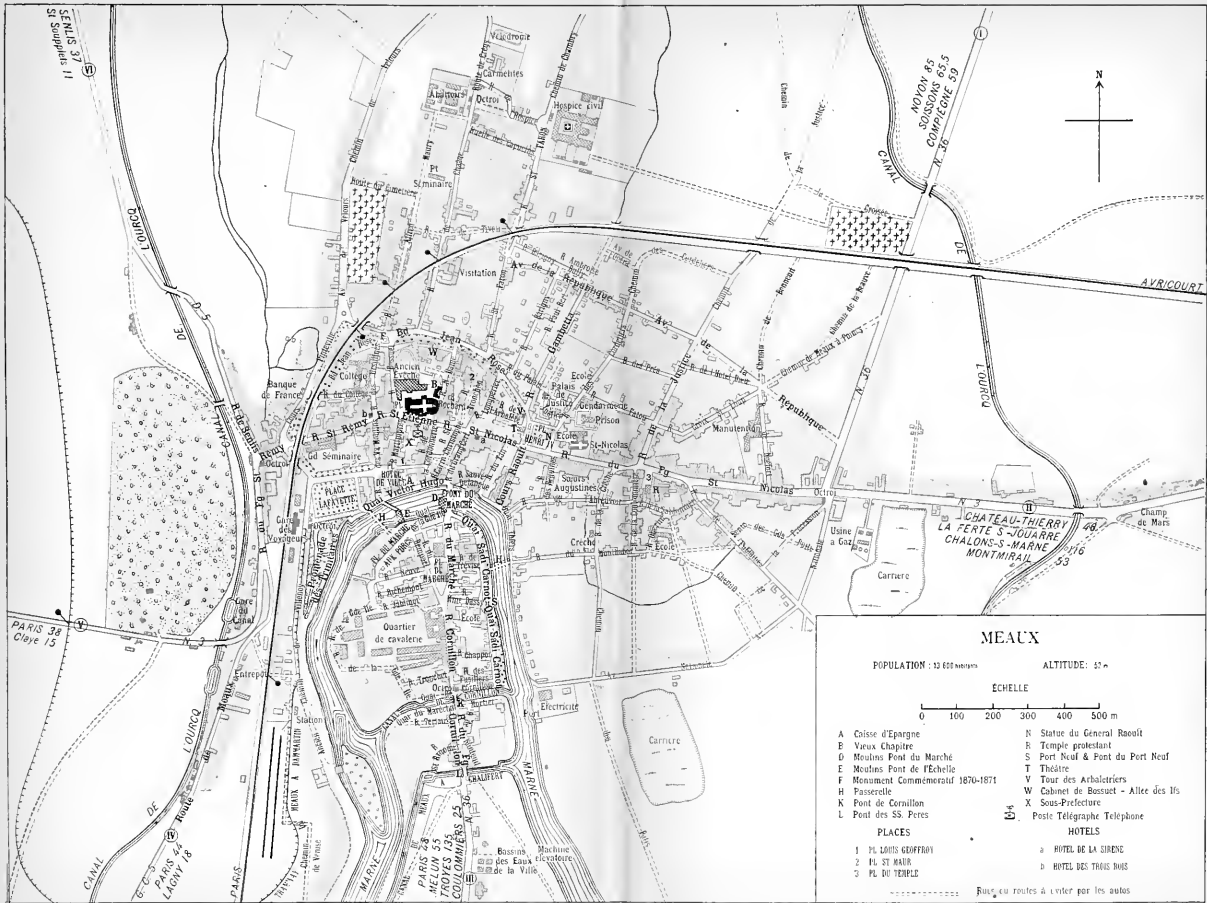
*At Penchard (about 32 miles) turn to the left after passing the town hall. The road descends toward Meaux, giving a beautiful view of the town, dominated by its Cathedral. In Meaux we turn to the left to go under the bridge and arrive at the Cathedral (about 40 miles) (see plan inserted opposite).*



Tomb of J.-J. Rousseau at Ermenonville

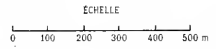






## MEAUX

POPULATION : 13 695 habitants ALTITUDE : 57 m



- A Caisse d'Épargne
- B Vaux Chapitre
- D Meulins Pont de Marché
- E Meulins Pont de Fêchelle
- F Monument Commémoratif 1870-1871
- H Passerelle
- K Pont de Corailon
- L Pont des SS. Peres
- N Statue du General Raoult
- R Temple protestant
- S Port Neuf & Pont du Port Neuf
- T Théâtre
- V Tour des Athlétaires
- W Cabinet de Bussuet - Allée des Ifs
- X Sous-Préfecture
- Y Poste Télégraphe Téléphone

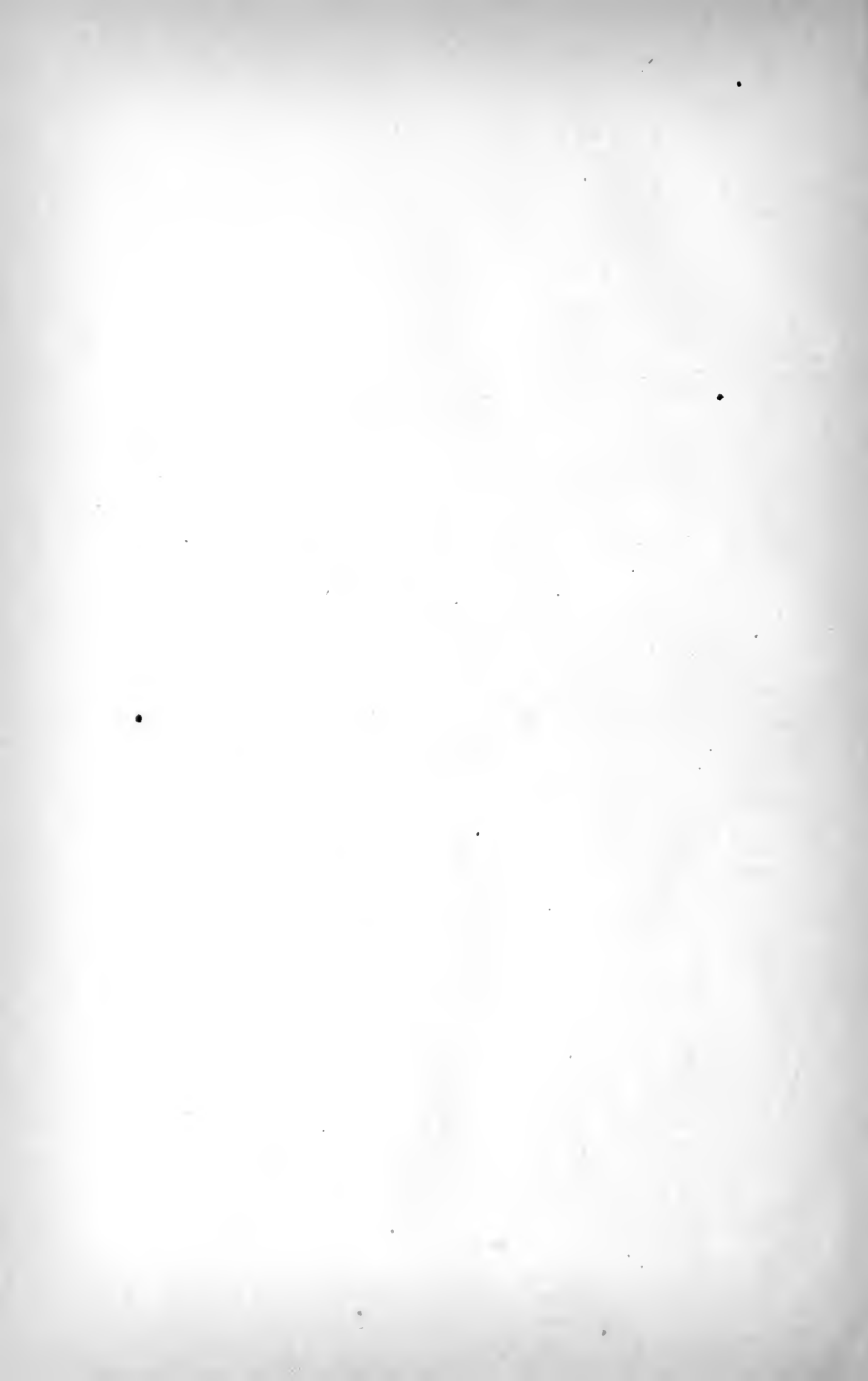
### PLACES

- 1 PL LOUIS GERFFROY
- 2 PL ST RAIPR
- 3 PL DU TEMPLE

### HOTELS

- a HOTEL DE LA SIRENE
- b HOTEL DES TROIS MOIS

----- Routes à éviter par les autos



## ME A U X

(See plan inserted opposite)

### ORIGIN AND MAIN HISTORICAL EVENTS

Meaux was the center of a little Gallic nation: the *Meldi*—the inhabitants of Meaux are called Meldois—and afterwards the capital of Brie. It was joined to the royal domain in 1284.

Religious life was always very active in Meaux: six assemblies of prelates were held there from the ixth to the xiii<sup>th</sup> century, and two in the xvth century.

It was the treaty of Meaux, in 1229, which put an end to the Crusade against the Albigeois. At the time of the Reformation the religious wars in that region became extremely violent. In the xviii<sup>th</sup> century, the diocese became famous on account of its bishop, Bossuet, who was called the Eagle of Meaux.

The town was taken and set fire to several times in the course of its troubled history.

In 1358, the peasants in revolt, who were called the *Jacques*, were cut to pieces below the walls by the French and English nobles.

### ME A U X IN 1914

Happier now than in 1814 and 1870, Meaux escaped in September 1914, the horrors of invasion; it was only crossed by some German patrols. A few shells fell in the Faubourg Saint Nicholas and even in the neighborhood of the Cathedral, but no serious damage was done.

The British troops in retreat crossed the town on the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> of September and blew up the Market bridge (*view below*), also the foot bridge further down stream; the floating wash-houses, which might have served the Germans as pontoons, were sunk.

Thirteen thousand out of fourteen thousand inhabitants left Meaux with the civilian authorities. The bishop, Mgr. Marbeau, showed great energy in organizing help for those who remained in the town and for the wounded that poured in after the 5<sup>th</sup> of September. In spite of the existing circumstances, a *Te Deum* was sung in the Cathedral for the election of the pope Benedict XV.



Market Bridge and Wash-Houses (September, 1914)

## Visit to the Town

### St. Stephen's Cathedral (historical monument)

*Beautiful panorama from the top of the belfry. To visit, apply to the verger (gratuity).*

The building of the Cathedral was begun at the end of the xiii century and continued until the xvth. It has just been completely restored.

The left tower, the only one completed, has no spire. That on the right is called the Black Tower, because of its covering of slates. The façade is in the decorated Gothic style. A beautiful rose window in the middle dominates the three doorways.

The middle doorway and that on the right are surmounted by acute triangular gablets; that on the left, of a more obtuse ogive, is placed under an arch in accolade. The Church is preceded by a parvis dating from 1610, which is reached by means of eight steps.

The stone used in the present building has, unfortunately, very little resistance and is weather-worn. In the course of the revolutions witnessed by the old Cathedral, mutilations were added to the effects of time.

The three rows of statuettes which adorn each porch are much spoiled, as are the bas-reliefs which decorate the tympanum.

The great statues which filled the niches have disappeared.

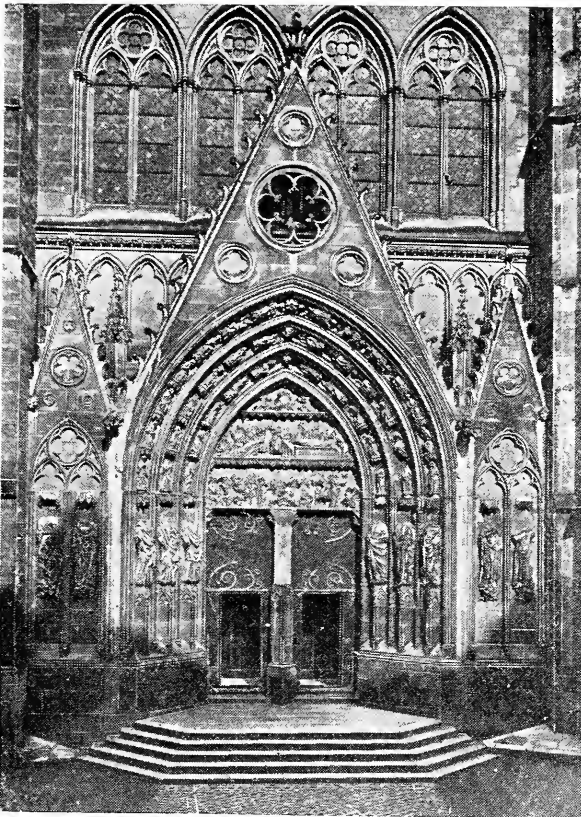


Cathedral of Meaux



The Marne at Meaux





The Lions' Doorway of the Cathedral

After viewing the west façade the tourist, keeping to the right of the Cathedral, should observe the LIONS' DOOR on the south front.

This XIIIth century doorway, restored in the XIXth by Viollet-le-Duc, takes its name from the gargoyles, representing lions, which flank it. It is a reproduction of the southern doorway of Nôtre-Dame de Paris.

Entering the Cathedral by the Lion's Doorway, the tourist will be struck by the lightness and richness of the decoration of the interior, which has been subjected to extensive restoration.

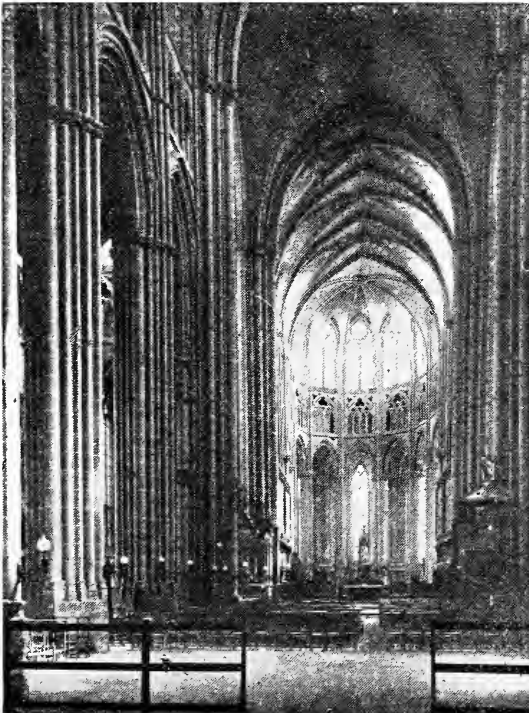
The great height of the aisles is noticeable. It is explained by the existence, in the original church, of vaulted galleries which were raised above the aisles, as in Senlis and Nôtre-Dame de Paris. These galleries disappeared in the great

transformations which took place at the end of the XIIIth century, and the aisles therefore remained notably super-elevated.

The TOMB OF THE "EAGLE OF MEAUX" is in the choir, on the right, marked by a tablet of black marble.

The PULPIT (see on the right in the view opposite) was made from some of the panels from the old pulpit from which the great Bossuet preached. The Bishop of Meaux, in spite of his cares at court, worked very energetically in his diocese and preached in the Cathedral many sermons which lacked none of the inspiration that shone through the magnificent discourses, delivered during his career as a preacher, before the royal audience.

He maintained strict discipline amongst the clergy and religious orders under his jurisdiction. His contests with the Abbess of Jouarre went as far as a forcible seizure of the abbey buildings.



View of the Nave of the Cathedral

The *view opposite* shows the further end of the TRANSEPT, to which corresponds the Lions' Door on the exterior. The decoration here is particularly rich.

Above the transept rose a beautiful spire in timber-work covered with lead, but as it was in a very precarious condition it was found necessary to demolish it in 1640.

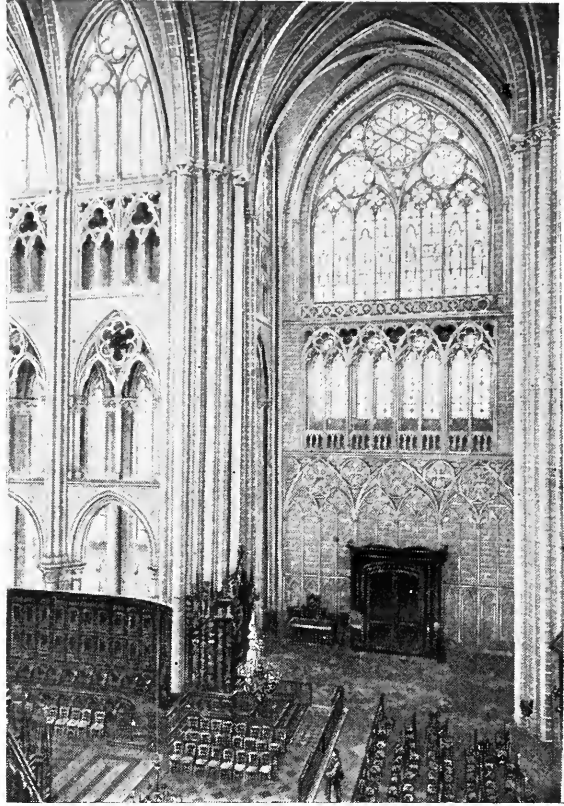
On the left of the view one sees the commencement of the CHOR, the execution of which shows to what heights of lightness and boldness of construction Gothic architecture had arrived. The walls between the piers are hollowed out by piercings and mouldings; it is a miracle of equilibrium.

Originally the choir had only three chapels. Two intermediary chapels were added in the xivth century.

When making the tour of the choir the visitor will see opening on the north into the courtyard of the old Chapter House, the beautiful PORTE MAUGARNI, dating from the xvth century. The name of Maugarni (a jailbird hanged on this spot in 1372 by order of the Bailiff of Meaux) came down to posterity by reason of the long lawsuit that the Chapter of the Cathedral brought against the bailiff because of this execution carried out in ecclesiastical precincts. Almost directly in front of the Porte Maugarni, with its back to the choir, is a white marble statue representing the kneeling figure of a young knight, Philippe de Castille. In 1603, his father founded the bare-foot order of Nôtre-Dame-de-la-Merci. The statue comes from the church belonging to the convent of that order.

Beside the door is a xvth century stone figure of Christ.

One can also see in the second chapel, beyond the great doorway in the north aisle of the nave, the group in high relief of the Visitation (xvth century) and the picture of the Adoration of the Wise Men, attributed to Philippe de Champaigne. The symmetrical chapel, on the south, contains the tombstone of Jean Rose and his wife. Jean Rose was one of the great bourgeois of Meaux in the xivth century. His name was given to one of the boulevards of the town.



Transept and Choir of the Cathedral



Porte Maugarni (Cathedral)



Bossuet's Monument in the Cathedral

At the entrance to the nave the xviii<sup>th</sup> century organ is supported by beautiful arcading.

BOSSUET'S MONUMENT, the work of the sculptor Dubois (1907), stands in the north aisle, near the main entrance.

At the foot of the pedestal, on the right, are represented Turenne and Mlle. de Lavallière, converted by Bossuet. Mlle. de Lavallière appears in the garb of a nun. It will be remembered how, after Mme. de Montespan had replaced her in the favor of the king, Louis XIV, she withdrew to the convent of the Carmelites, under the name of Sister Louise de la Miséricorde. On the left are Henrietta of France, queen of England, whose funeral oration was delivered by the "Eagle of Meaux," and the Dauphin, whose tutor Bossuet had been.

Behind the pedestal is a bust of the Great Condé. Bossuet was his friend, and frequently visited him in his beautiful castle of Chantilly, and often received him at the Bishop's Palace. His death inspired the "Eagle of Meaux" with one of his most magnificent funeral orations.

### The Old Chapter House (historical monument)

*Leaving the Cathedral by the west door, one walks into the courtyard of the Bishop's Palace, the entrance to which is on the right of the square.*

At the further end of the courtyard is the old Chapter House.

This old dwelling-place of the Canons of the Cathedral dates from the xiii<sup>th</sup> century.

It is in course of restoration. Its curious, covered outside staircase, which is well seen in the *view opposite*, is well known to archæologists.

We have seen further back, in the case of the *Porte Maugarni*, how vehemently the canons defended their prerogatives.



The Old Chapter House

### The Old Bishop's Palace

The old Bishop's Palace, the courtyard front of which faces the Cathedral, dates from the xiii<sup>th</sup> century and was altered in the xv<sup>th</sup> and xviii<sup>th</sup>. On the ground floor are two fine, vaulted, xiii<sup>th</sup> century rooms. An inclined plane leads to the second floor. According to tradition, one of the bishops had it made that he might go up to his rooms without dismounting from his mule.

Amongst the first floor rooms are those of Marie Antoinette and the king. Meaux was in fact a halting place for Louis XVI and the royal family on their return from Varennes.

The king's room was also occupied by Napoleon I when he came back from the Russian campaign.

The town of Meaux is now establishing a museum in the buildings of the Bishop's Palace.

The north front looks over a pretty garden, laid out by Le Nôtre (*to be seen on Thursdays and Sundays. On other days apply to the lodge-keeper in the entrance court yard. Gratuity.*)

At the end of the garden, on the ramparts dating from the Middle Ages, is a terrace. It is reached by a covered staircase placed at the north-east angle. From there one has a beautiful view of the garden, the Bishop's Palace and the Cathedral (*view above*).

On the terrace stands a little pavilion known as **BOSSUET'S STUDY**. The great bishop liked to work there, and often, by way of relaxation, took a walk along an avenue of fine yew trees near by, on the ramparts.

### The Old Mills

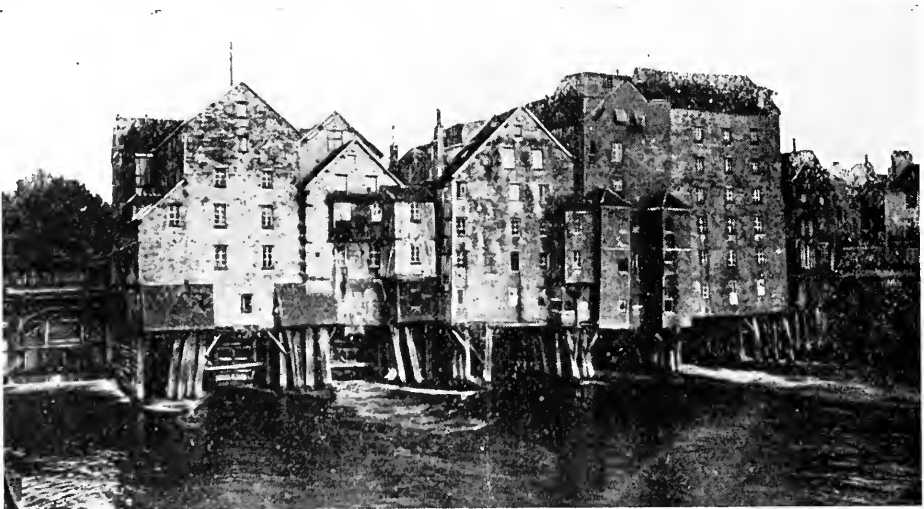
*After visiting the Bishop's Palace we go through the Rue Martimprey to the banks of the Marne.*

The view is extremely picturesque; on one side are the mills which dam the river; on the other is the beautiful **PROMENADE DES TRINITAIRES**, with its old poplars. The mills shown in the *view below* were rebuilt in the xvith century. The other side of the buildings looks on to the Market bridge (*view p. 87*). These buildings, in spite of their age, withstood the blowing up of the bridge in 1914.

Slightly downstream are the modern mills of l'Échelle, which replaced mills similar to those of the Market bridge, burned in 1843.



The Old Bishop's Palace



Old Mills

VISIT TO THE  
OURCQ BATTLE-FIELD

# VISIT

to the

## OURCQ BATTLE-FIELD

(5th-9th of September, 1914)

---

### FROM MEAUX TO MARCILLY

(About 17 miles)

(See plan inserted between p. 94-95)

Via CHAUCONIN, NEUFMONTIERS, MONTHYON, PENCHARD, CHAMBRY,  
BARCY

*Start from Meaux in front of the Cathedral. Go down the Rue Saint Rémy, pass under the railway bridge, then turn to the left and take the N 3 for about 1¼ miles. Turn to the right in front of a beet-root factory and follow the road planted with plane trees which leads to CHAUCONIN (2½ miles).*

After having had a peep at the little country church, we take a few steps along the path shown in the *view below*. The houses which border it still show traces of the incendiary fires of September, 1914. The Germans occupied the village for a few hours on the 5th, just long enough to pillage the dwellings and partly burn them by means of grenades flung on to the roofs and sticks of resin thrust under the doors.

*Having crossed the village, we have before us the buildings and high chimney of Proffit Farm, situated at Neufmontiers. Take the road which leads to it. On reaching the level of the farm, some French and German graves (of which a view is given page 95) will be seen to the right of the road.*

The German grave is on the left, isolated. It is marked by a black cross on which is painted the letter A. In the background can be distinguished

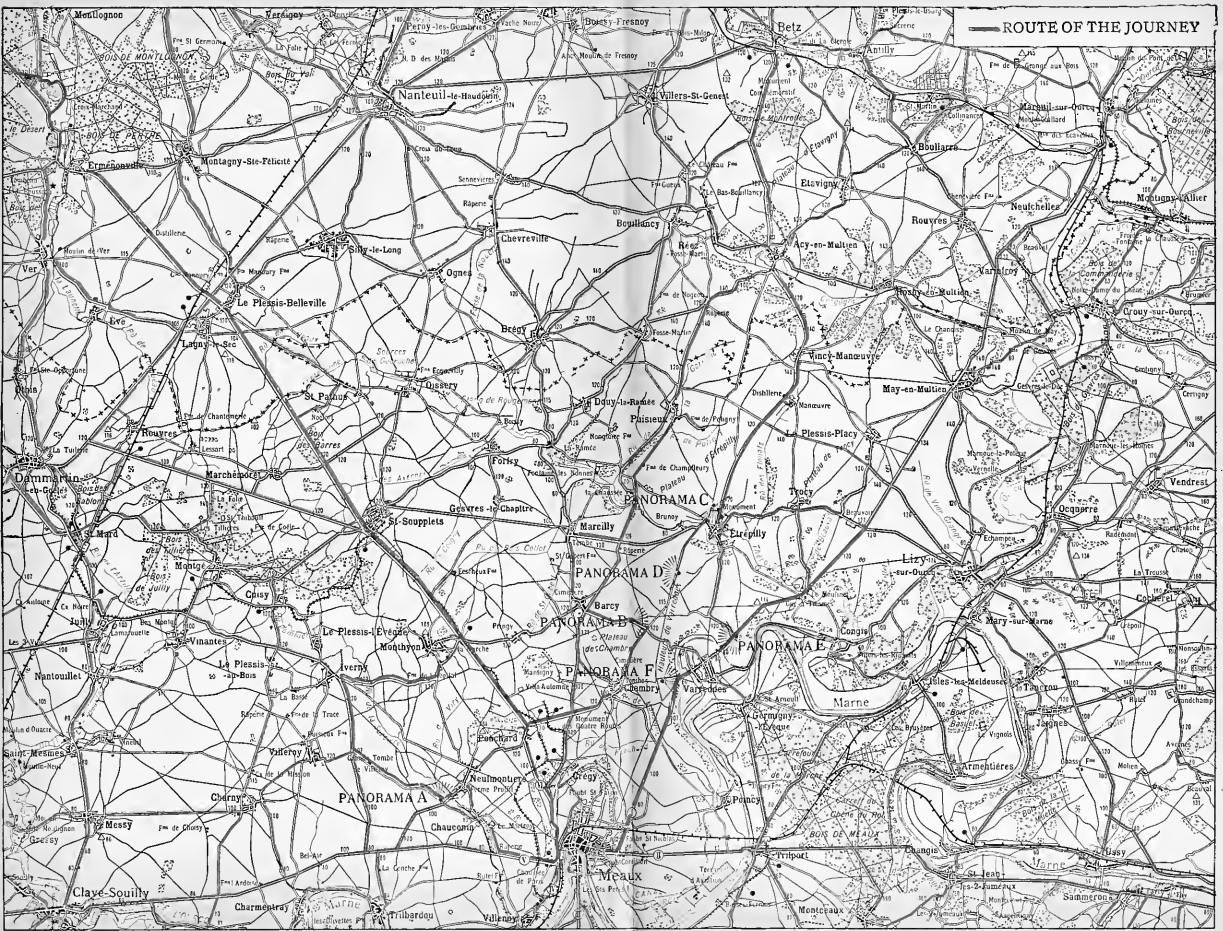


Burned Houses at Chauconin









ROUTE OF THE JOURNEY

Nanteuil-le-Haudouin

Betz

Montigny-Sainte-Barthelemy

Ognes

Le Plessis-Belleville

Beauvais

Meaux

Vincennes

May-en-Multien

Dammartin

St. Soupplets

Gevelles

PANORAMA C

Plessis-Placy

Beauregard

Le Gueux

Chaisy

Le Plessis-Evry

PANORAMA D

PANORAMA B

PANORAMA E

Litry

Jully

Vinantes

Avery

PANORAMA F

PANORAMA G

Conjux

Marly-sur-Seine

Nantouille

La Plessis-Bois

Montigny

Chambry

Vareydenne

Marne

Blain-le-Beideuse

La Chapelle

Dallery

PANORAMA A

Neulmentures

Chaucom

Armentières

Armentières

La Chapelle

Cheray

Messy

Meaux

Meaux

Meaux

Meaux

Clave-Souilly

Charmonty

Charmonty

Charmonty

Charmonty

Charmonty

Charmonty

Clave-Souilly

Charmonty

Charmonty

Charmonty

Charmonty

Charmonty

Charmonty

Clave-Souilly

Charmonty

Charmonty

Charmonty

Charmonty

Charmonty

Charmonty

Clave-Souilly

Charmonty

Charmonty

Charmonty

Charmonty

Charmonty

Charmonty

2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100



Graves at Neufmontiers

the wooded heights of Penchard, in the conquest of which fell the French and Moroccan soldiers here buried.

In front of the graves is one of the entrances of PROFFIT FARM. The view opposite shows a part of the courtyard. This fine farmstead had been marked down and condemned in advance.



Proffit Farm Burned by the Germans

The Germans had themselves specially led there from Chauconin. They looted the farmer's house; near the safe was found one of the skeleton keys with

which they tried to force it. They then fired the stables and barns, where nearly 20,000 bundles of straw made a gigantic blaze.

Skirting the walls of the farm, the road leads to the church where the Germans installed an ambulance during their short occupation of September 5th. The inhabitants who remained in the village were commandeered to carry in the German wounded, on ladders, from the surrounding neighborhood.

On the morning of the 6th the French re-occupied Neufmontiers and captured the ambulance (view below).



German Ambulance in the Church

Running between Proffit Farm and the church, the road slopes down to the brook Rutel, which it crosses. At the fork of the road, turn to the right. A hundred yards further on is the spot from which the PANORAMA A, seen below, (4 miles) was taken, embracing the field of action of the 5th day of September.

Road to  
Villeroy

Iverny

Heights of Cuisy

The Rutel

Monthyon



A. PANORAMA OF MONTHYON.

The advance guard of the 4th German reserve corps had placed its artillery in the declivities of the heights of Monthyon and Penchard; the infantry troops and machine guns had advanced into the plain, utilizing the Rutel and the Neufmontiers to Iverny road as intrenchments. The first cannon shot of the battle of the Marne was fired on the 5th of September, at noon, from Monthyon, at a French battery which was coming out of Iverny, and killed the captain. The fight was sanguinary all that day. The troops of the 55th division tried their hardest to push the Germans back beyond Monthyon, but were stopped on the plain by the terrible fire of the machine guns. At the same time the Moroccan brigade attacked the heights of Penchard and carried them with the bayonet, but it could not maintain its position there and was forced back behind Neufmontiers and Chauconin, which the Germans occupied. This occupation only lasted a few hours for, during the night, the German troops, threatened with being outflanked by the 7th corps further north, abandoned their formidable positions at Monthyon-Penchard and the outposts at Neufmontiers-Chauconin. The next morning the French took possession.

Continuing along the road to Villeroy we come, after about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles, to the GREAT GRAVE, of which a view is given opposite. It contains the bodies of numerous officers and men who fell in the surrounding fields. At the extreme end of the grave, on the right, is buried the well-known writer, Charles Péguy, whose death seems to have been the one he desired when writing the following lines, now famous:



Great Grave of Villeroy

Heureux ceux qui sont morts dans les grandes batailles  
Couchés dessus le sol à la face de Dieu . . .  
Heureux ceux qui sont morts pour leur être et leur feu  
Et les pauvres honneurs des maisons paternelles . . .  
Heureux ceux qui sont morts, car ils sont retournés  
Dans la première argile et la première terre.  
Heureux ceux qui sont morts dans une juste guerre,  
Heureux les épis mûrs et les blés moissonnés.

Happy those who in great battles die,  
Beneath a glowing sun and in God's sight to lie.  
Happy those who die for country and for home,  
The honor of the land their fathers own.  
Happy those who die because to dust  
They have returned to mingle with the just.  
Happy those who in just war their lives do yield  
Happy the ripened grain and harvest field.

At the fork of the road which comes after the grave go to the right toward Iverny. It is within 200 yards of these cross-roads, in the field on the left of the road, that Lieutenant Péguy was killed,—shot through the head while standing amidst his soldiers of the 276th, whom he had ordered to

Road from  
Neufmontiers  
to Iverny

The  
Rutel

Heights of  
Penchard

Castle Park

Neufmontiers



PENCHARD, NEUFMONTIERS

lie down. On arriving at Iverny, turn to the right toward Monthyon. At the entrance to this village, near the farm de l'Hôpital, there is a little pond where the cases of shells abandoned by the Germans were emptied (*view below*).

These cases belonged to the three batteries of 77's which were established on the right of the road behind the farm buildings, in a depression of the ground. We have seen above that these batteries started the cannonade which began the battle of the Marne. Marked down by the French batteries, they hastily abandoned the position.



Pond Where the Germans Threw their Shells

Leaving the pond on the right we follow the road to the left, which brings us to the picturesque village of **Monthyon** (about  $9\frac{1}{4}$  miles).

Despite the difference in spelling, it was the patrimonial fief of the celebrated philanthropist Baron de Montyon (1733-1820), founder of several prizes for good conduct and literature awarded yearly in solemn session by the Institute of France.

We have seen that Monthyon, attacked without success on the 5th by the French, was on the 6th abandoned by the Germans. General de Lamaze established his headquarters there.

On arriving at the church, turn to the right and descend toward the highway from *Saint Souplets to Penchard*.

Halfway down the slope we notice, on the left, a villa which overlooks all the countryside and where the French Staff had a first-rate observatory during those hard days of September.

The view below, taken from the upper balcony, shows a corner of the vast panorama seen from that point.



The Plain at the Foot of Monthyon

At the foot of the slope turn to the right toward *Penchard* and follow the railway lines on the road.

About  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles from there, on the left, an avenue planted with trees leads to the *Villa Automne*, belonging to M. Charles Benoist, member of the Institute and deputy of Paris.

There the Germans installed an ambulance which received the wounded of the first battles with the Moroccans at *Penchard*.

Those who succumbed, among them several officers, were buried in the garden of the estate.

The Moroccans captured the ambulance when they retook possession of *Penchard*.

The villa had been ransacked; the most highly appreciated trophy was the owner's peaceful academician's sword.

At the entrance to **Penchard** (about 12 miles), keep to the right as far as the *Town Hall Square*, where the motor can be left.

By the road which borders the town hall on the right (about 150 yds from there and going past the church) we reach the edge of the *Penchard woods*, where the view on the following page was taken. The tourist who enters these woods for a walk or a rest will find graves here and there, the last traces of the furious battles that were fought there.

Penchard was attacked the first time on the 5th of September by the Moroccan brigade, which came from the Chauconin-Neufmontiers line, over which the tourist has already travelled. The struggle was a desperate and particularly bloody one on the edge of the wood where the reader stands and also in the gardens of the neighboring houses. The Moroccans had the advantage in this hand-to-hand fight and toward noon succeeded in taking the village, which they held for several hours under a violent bombardment.

But we know that during this time the 55th division's attack on Monthyon



The Plain at the Foot of Penchard

had failed and the Moroccans, unsupported on their left, had to withdraw beyond Chauconin-Neufmontiers.

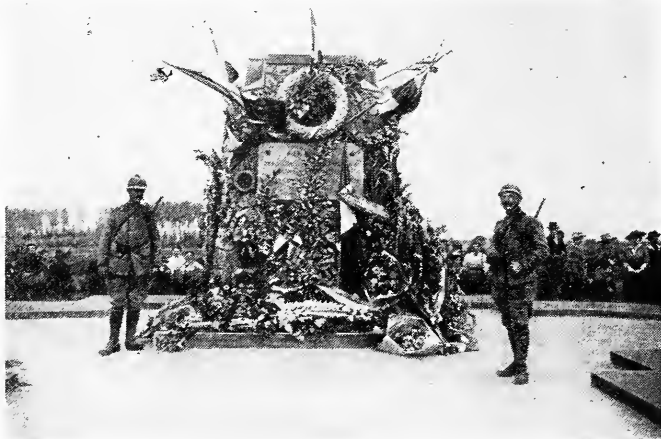
On the 6th the brigade, renewing its efforts, found Penchard evacuated and went on to the village of Chambry, toward which the tourist will now direct his steps. When leaving Penchard the Germans posted several spies in the woods, their mission being to signal the positions of the French troops and artillery to the aviators.

One of them was caught and shot at the entrance to the wood on the 8th in the evening. He wore the Red Cross armlet. On him were found pennons and rockets which he used for signalling.

*We must retrace our steps as far as the fork of the road at the entrance to the village and take the road that runs to the right.*

*Immediately after this we come to the crossways of three roads; we follow the middle one which goes toward Chambry.*

We arrive at the monument called DES QUATRE ROUTES, because it is placed at the crossing of the



Monument of the Four Roads



Patriotic Ceremony at Chambry (Photo from *VIllustration*)

Barcy to Meaux road with that from Penchard to Chambry. This monument was raised by the engineers, by order of General Gallieni, to the memory of the Army of Paris. Every year commemorative ceremonies take place at Meaux and on the neighboring battlefields, particularly at the monument of the Quatre Routes. The opposite view was taken in September, 1916. The Bishop of Arras, Mgr. Lobbedey, who some hours earlier preached a touching sermon from Bossuet's pulpit in the Cathedral of Meaux, is here seen placing the tricolor flag at the foot of the monument. *At the crossing of the Quatre Routes, the tourist coming from Penchard continues straight on to Chambry, which is seen a little further on, in a hollow (see photograph below).*

**Chambry** (about  $13\frac{1}{2}$  miles) is one of the points of the French right where the fighting was fiercest. It was taken and retaken during the days of the 6th, 7th and 8th of September. Alternately bombarded by the French 75's (which at Penchard and Monthyon had taken the place of the German 77's, driven from their first line) and by the light and heavy artillery that the Germans had established on the heights of Varredes and Gué-à-Tresmes, Chambry, as seen by the great number of new roofs, suffered heavily.

The Germans were thrown back from the western ridge of the hollow into the village, which they were forced to abandon after violent hand-to-hand fighting in the streets. They then entrenched themselves on the east flank and particularly in the cemetery, which is seen in the *view below*.

Cemetery



Chambry





Tomb at Chambry

Driven from the cemetery, they fell back on their chief position, visible on the Panorama B (p. 104-105), whence they made obstinate counter-attacks. The soldiers of the 45th and 55th divisions fought for the ground foot by foot and finally remained masters of it, at the cost of heavy losses. Zouaves, Algerian sharpshooters and infantrymen of the line vied with each other in heroism during these terrible days.

*Having entered Chambry we cross the square, leaving the main street on the left, and go straight on. We thus turn around the village by the east, that is to say, on the front that had to withstand all the German onslaught.*

The gardens which border the road contain several graves of soldiers who were killed in battle and were buried where they fell. The *upper photograph* shows one of these graves. Some Algerian sharpshooters fell there, as is indicated by the crescent drawn on the tombstone placed at the head of the grave. The tricolor cockade pinned below is that of "l'Œuvre du Souvenir."

On the slope of the road, to the right, the French troops had established a trench and some precarious shelters visible in the *photograph below*.

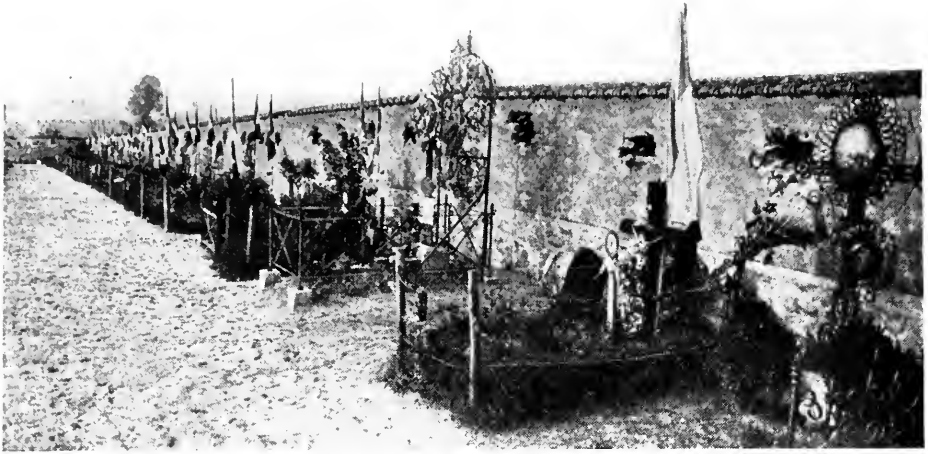
This chance installation at the beginning of the war contrasts oddly with the scientific work that the struggle on fixed positions has now made common. It seems as though it could not have afforded anything more than moral protection against the German artillery, which for three days riddled the position with shells of 77, 105 and even 150 calibre.

*The road followed by the tourist rejoins the main street, that was on his left as he entered the village.*

*Four hundred yds. from here, on the right, lies the cemetery of Chambry. Near the entrance, on the left, is a little chapel, the doors of which were riddled with bullets. It served as a temporary infirmary but was very quickly filled up. We have already seen the importance of the position held by the Germans in the cemetery.*



Shelters During the Battle



Chambry Cemetery

Through embrasures pierced in the walls, rifles and machine guns directed a fierce fire on the French troops as they advanced to attack, coming up from Chambry and Barcy. When the latter had taken the cemetery, they made use of its defences in their turn. When the bombardment grew too violent, Zouaves and infantrymen took shelter in the trench outside the cemetery walls, visible in the *photograph on the following page*. A goodly number of these brave men remained there and took up the space that would have sufficed for the dead of that small parish for many long years.

The cemetery of Chambry has become a pilgrimage centre. Every year, in the month of September, numerous delegations come to cover the little graves with flowers. The *photograph below* was taken in 1915. In the middle of the crowd can be distinguished in the foreground, kneeling and leaning against the wire, Mgr. Chesnelong, Archbishop of Sens; behind him Mgr. Marbeau, Bishop of Meaux. The lieutenant seen on the left is the Abbé Dugoux, who had just celebrated mass in the Cathedral of Meaux.

Patriotic Ceremony at Chambry (Photo from *l'Illustration*)



Chambry Cemetery

On leaving the cemetery one sees in front, on the slope of the road, the remains of the trenches dug by the French to protect themselves against counter-attacks from the heights of Varreddes.

Following the road one soon sees the harrowing sight of the Plateau of Chambry-Barcy, covered with graves. On the right, especially in the fields which were crossed by the troops rushing to the attack from the hill visible on the *photograph below*, one can reconstitute the progression of the lines under fire by glancing along the succession of graves. The principal line of the German defence during the days of the 7th, 8th and 9th of September was established on a position leading from Étrépilly to Varreddes, plainly visible on Panorama B (p. 104-105). The height shown in the *photograph below* formed its southern extremity and its most salient point. Trenches had been made there, supplied with machine guns and supported by batteries of 77's.

One realizes what energy the French troops needed to advance thus over absolutely uncovered ground, under dropping fire. Several attacks were unavailing; one of them reached the trenches, but the Germans, who had every facility for bringing up their reserves, which were kept sheltered in the declivity on the other side of the hill, thrust the French back on Chambry.

At last, on the 9th of September, the Germans having begun their retreating movement, Zouaves, Moroccans and infantrymen hustled their rearguards and descended in pursuit of them into the hollow of Varreddes.

Heights of Varreddes



Graves on the Chambry Plateau

Continuing along the same road the tourist comes to a fork. He turns to the left toward Barcy and soon comes to a group of poplars, whence the Panorama B (below) was taken.

This panorama shows the objective of the French right during the days of the 7th, 8th and 9th of September. This was the little ridge which runs

Plateau north  
of Étrépilly

Ridge from Étrépilly to Varreddes

Trocy



B. PANORAMA OF THE

between Étrépilly and Varreddes, followed by a road bordered here and there with poplars. This road was filled with trenches and machine guns which easily swept the uncovered ground that had to be crossed before they could be reached.

The supporting artillery was in the middle distance, on the Trocy Plateau and the sides of the Varreddes hollow.

The 55th reserve division, the 45th Algerian division and the Moroccan brigade hurled themselves against this redoubtable position for three days, while the 56th reserve division attacked Étrépilly and the plateau which stretches to the north.

The line fell on the 9th, but over the whole surface of this plain (which has been called "the Calvary of the reserve divisions") lay numbers of dead who were buried, some where they fell, others in common graves. These graves, with their flags waving in the wind, give a veritable grandeur to this landscape of gentle undulations.

In the *view below*, taken in front of one of these common graves on the plateau, appears the then English premier, Mr. Asquith, who was anxious



Mr. Asquith Visiting the Battlefield

to make the Ourcq pilgrimage during one of his visits to Paris. He is seen standing on the right of the road, near the spot from where Panorama B was taken.

Arriving at **Barcy** (about 16 miles) the tourist will see the site of the great commemorative monument which is to be raised by subscription.

Ridge from Étrépilly to Varreddes

Varreddes Road



### ÉTRÉPILLY-VARREDES LINE

*At the cross-roads near the entrance to the village, take the middle road which goes through Barcy and leads to the church.*

It was in the little square, opening out in front of the belfry and the town hall, that the *second photograph* (reproduced below) was taken, showing Mr. Asquith interrogating a little village girl come to fetch water from the fountain. Behind the fountain stands Colonel Hankey, secretary of the Allies' War Council; beside him is the French officer who directed and expounded the visit; Mr. Asquith is in the middle; to the right his son-in-law, and on the extreme right Mr. O'Brien, Sir Edward Grey's colleague.

On the 4th of September Barcy was the headquarters of a German division. A few people, among them the brother of the Bishop of Meaux, had been arrested near Varreddes, in Mgr. Marbeau's car and taken before the General. This latter, announcing that he meant to keep their car, told them to inform the inhabitants of Meaux that on the morrow, at the same hour, his troops would be before Paris. But on the morrow Maunoury's army had begun its flank attack and the day after that (the 6th) in the morning, Barcy was carried by the French troops arriving from Monthyon.



{ Mr. Asquith Questioning a Little Girl



Barcy Church

Barcy served as the starting point for the assaults on Chambry and on the line of defence of Étrépilly-Varreddes; very often also as a place for defensive withdrawals. The fighting was desperate; on the 6th of September the 246th had nearly twenty officers, including the Colonel, out of action; the 289th

went up to the assault three times at the end of the day.

For three days the bombardment was terrific: the batteries of Étrépilly, Varreddes and Gué-à-Tresmes rained shells on the village and its approaches.

The church suffered heavily, as shown by the *photographs on this page*. In the *upper one* is seen the hole made by the heavy projectile which brought down the bell shown in the foreground of the *second photograph*. Many houses, like those in the church square, still bear traces of the cannonade.

Others, less heavily damaged, have been repaired. Indeed, to look at the farm sleeping in the sunshine, as shown in the *view on the following page*, one would never dream that it had lived through such tragic days.

The new roofing of the building on the left is all there is to remind one that it was not spared by the shells.



Barcy Church

*Following the road by which we arrived at the church, we proceed toward Marcilly.*

Before leaving Barcy, we pass the cemetery where lie buried many officers and men who fell in the neighborhood of the village.

The Germans entered **Marcilly** on the evening of September 4th and abandoned it on the 6th, in fear of the outflanking movement of the 7th corps toward the north.

The village was the centre of operations for the 56th reserve division. The *photograph below* shows General de Dartein's temporary headquarters beside a haystack, not far from the village, the church of which can be seen in the background.

The tourist will have an opportunity of seeing in detail the objectives of the division when passing through Champfleury, Poligny, and Étrépilly. The struggle was very fierce and the bombardment incessant for three days.

*The road crosses Marcilly but we do not go beyond the church, which is a very curious one, with its squat tower and rustic porch (see following page).* Beside it is the school where a light infantry sergeant, mortally wounded, still found strength enough to write on the blackboard: "The 23rd battalion Light Infantry, the 350th Infantry and the 361st Infantry have beaten the Prussians here. Vive la France!"

A few inhabitants who remained in the village also remember one of the prisoners brought to the Pernet Farm, whose torn tunic gave glimpses of a woman's chemise, trimmed with lace and little blue ribbons.

*From the church square we turn back about 100 yds. and take, on the left, the road to Étrépilly.*

*At the end of the village is a grave where infantrymen, "chasseurs" and artillerymen lie buried (see photograph on following page).*



Farm at Barcy



General de Dartein's Temporary Headquarters at Marcilly



Graves at Marcilly (in 1917)



Marcilly Church

*We soon arrive at the top of the ridge which dominates Marcilly.*

Turning round, the tourist will have a wide view of Barcy, Monthyon and Penchard; passing to the other side of the ridge he will see, on the left, the prominent farms of Champfleury and Nongloire.

*The view below was taken during the battles of September in a field on the right of the road. We see a whole section, which thought itself in safety behind a haystack, destroyed by the explosion of a shell.*



Section Decimated by a Shell



# FROM MARCILLY TO ÉTRÉPILLY

(About 28 miles.)

Via PUISIEUX, NOGEON, ACY, ÉTAVIGNY, BETZ, ACY, VINCY

**Étrépilly** is about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Marcilly by the direct route, but we take the tourist round a loop of about 28 miles before reaching Étrépilly, so that he may visit the front of the French left wing.

*Arriving at a beet root factory, we come to a fork in the road and take the left branch.* Around this factory desperate battles were fought between the troops of the 56th reserve division (who, masters of Marcilly, were trying to take Étrépilly) and the Germans, who defended this advance guard of their main position foot by foot.

*The road crosses the Théroanne; 50 yds. further on, at the cross-roads, we take the road on the right which rises toward the **Farm of Champfleury** (about 3 miles).* From this front, extending from the factory to the Champfleury farm, the 56th division made many attacks on the strong line formed by Étrépilly and the plateau which spreads out north of the village, and shattered all the German counter-attacks.



Champfleury Farm

Champfleury, very important by reason of its dominating position (as shown in the *photograph above*), was vigorously defended but after two unsuccessful assaults it was finally carried by the French. There they were subjected for two days to a violent bombardment from Étrépilly, Vincy and Trocy, which made all their attempts to debouch both difficult and costly.

The farm buildings suffered badly and the rooms of the farm-house were reduced to ruins by shells.

The *view below* shows the façade; the officers seen in the *photograph* belonged to the staff of the 56th division, which took the farm. The farmers had evacuated Champfleury at the beginning of September; when they returned they found in the billiard room (which was smashed to pieces) a jeering inscription signed by a German officer regretting that they (the farmers) had not been there to take part in the cannonading performed on their table.

*To enter the farm follow a little lane on the right for about 100 yards.* It is very likely still possible to see the various seats hidden in the trees in the garden which were used by the look-out men.

*From Champfleury the road descends toward Puisieux.* The *view on the following page* shows the situation of this village on a knoll. In the background, at the summit of the plateau, is seen the farm of Nogeon, which will be visited in the course of the excursion.



Champfleury Farm

On the tourist's left, outside the limits of the photograph, is a depression beyond which, in a position symmetrical with Champfleury (*see Panorama D*, p. 120-121) appears the farm of Nongloire.

From the plateau on which this farm stands the French artillery hammered Champfleury and the Étrépilly position.

Nogeon Farm



Puisieux, seen from Champfleury

On the right, also outside the photograph, is the FARM OF POLIGNY, *toward which we go, turning to the right, in Puisieux, into the Rue de Poligny*. The view below was taken from the Poligny road in September, 1914. In it are seen guns, cartridges and machine-gun belts abandoned on the battle-field, and a French drum, which later doubtless sounded the charge when the troops of the 7th corps, starting from Puisieux, went to attack the farm, supported by the 56th division coming down from Champfleury.

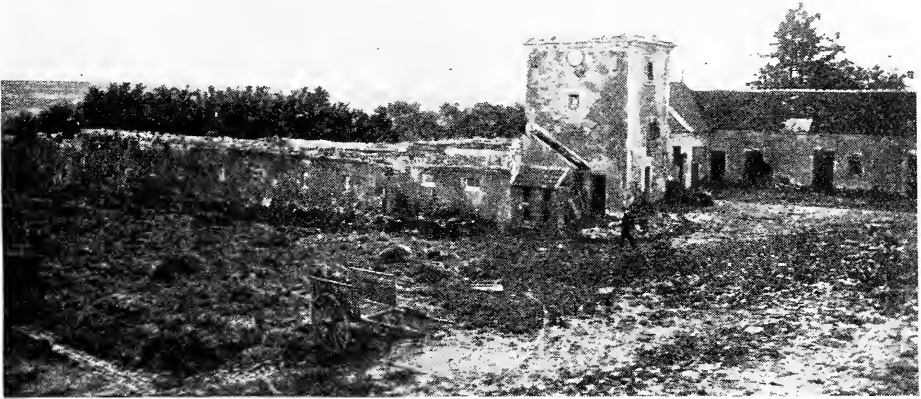
The struggle was desperate, for Poligny, like Champfleury, was an advanced position of the Vincy-Étrépilly line, and the Germans defended it to the utmost. Before leaving they set it on fire.



Debris of the Battle in front of Puisieux

*The view below shows to what a lamentable condition this large farm was reduced by bombardment and incendiarism. Only a part of the courtyard can be seen here but all the buildings belonging to the farm, including the beet-root factory are in the same state.*

From Poligny the Germans fell back on their positions on the Étrépilly Plateau, which is in the background of the photograph, and the farm became a valuable point of support for the 7th French corps.



Poligny Farm

The German battery defending Poligny could not withdraw in its entirety; the fire of the French 75's destroyed at least one of the field pieces, of which a photograph is given below.

*After this visit the tourist will return to the Puisieux road (about 5½ miles), following the road he came by, and cross the village by an S-shaped route, leaving the church on the right.*

On the French front Puisieux formed the connecting point between the right (group Lamaze) and the centre (7th corps). It received many shells from the batteries of 77's established on the Vincy-Étrépilly line and from the heavy howitzers of the Trocy Plateau.

*Having passed the church the tourist arrives at a little square with several roads opening into it. He takes the one on the right, which leads him to the*



German Field-piece destroyed near Poligny

plateau that dominates Puisieux on the north. On the left can be seen the distillery of Fosse-Martin; straight ahead is the Nogeon Farm with its beet-root factory.

West of FOSSE-MARTIN, in a room in the Castle of Brégy, the flag of the 72nd Thuringian regiment was found abandoned.



Nogeon Farm

The French artillery installed between Fosse-Martin and Bouillancy maintained a terrific fight against the German batteries at Étavigny, Vincy and Trocy. Colonel Nivelles, future Generalissimo, commanded the 5th artillery regiment, which had just done great deeds in Alsace and whose daring and enthusiasm shone forth anew on the plateau of Multien.

**Nogeon Farm** was one of the principal centres of battle during the days of the 6th to the 9th of September. Taken by the French after a hand-to-hand fight, it was subjected to several counter-attacks supported by violent bombardments which completely destroyed it; but labor soon claims its rights and the *view above* shows the rebuilding in progress.

From Nogeon, and the trenches around it, the troops of the 7th corps gained Ancy and attempted to reach Vincy. The progression toward this last position, over open ground swept by an intense cannonade, was particularly difficult. Many actions took place at night. It was during one of these, in a bayonet charge on the 7th of September, that the soldier Guillemard, having transpierced the officer standard-bearer, captured a flag belonging to the 56th Magdebourg fusiliers, decorated with the iron cross in 1870. Guillemard received the military medal from the hands of General Gallieni.

The young fellow shook with emotion during the ceremony and the General said good-humoredly: "Now then, embrace me and imagine I'm a pretty girl."



Church of Ancy

From Nogeon, the road descends to **Acy-en-Multien** (about 9 miles) of which the slender steeple can be seen.

We cross the *Gerogne* and go through the village, following the *Main Street* up to the **xvth** and **xviii** century church which is classed as an historical monument. This church came practically unscathed through the struggle which drenched the village with blood.



Acy Church

Acy's situation in the hollow of a valley robbed its steeple of all value as an observatory; it was therefore respected by the artillery on both sides.

After glancing around the interior of the old church, with its squat pillars, shown in the above view, we go on along the *Main Street* passing the town hall.

Opposite is a photograph of the town hall safe which was blown up by the Germans during their occupation of the place.

A little further on is the cemetery, in front of which is a big military grave.

Acy's churchyard was much too small to hold all the heroes who fell on the territory belonging to that parish.

In front of the cemetery, on the other side of the road, stands the castle where the Germans quartered themselves.

The view below only gives a slight idea of the state in which it was found by its owners.

The park was placed in a state of defence and the Germans made a tenacious resistance there.

The tourist will now take the road in front of the cemetery, which skirts the castle railings; he will then turn to the left and follow the zigzag road which climbs the *Étavigny* plateau.

The panorama at the top of the following page was taken from the last turn of



Safe Dynamited by the Germans



Room in the Castle where the Germans slept

The Gergogne

Nogeon Farm



Acy seen from the Heights of Étavigny

the climbing path and gives a good view of the valley in which Acy is built.

Here we can follow the course of the battle: the French held the Nogeon plateau, the Germans the valley and the heights where the tourist stands. Troops belonging to the 7th corps descended on Acy from Nogeon and came up in front of the village, others slipped along the Gergogne and made a flank attack.

After furious fighting in the streets, in the castle grounds and in the little woods on the hillsides, the Germans were flung back from Acy to the heights of Étavigny. They returned to the charge and in their turn drove the French back to the Nogeon plateau.

The village thus changed hands several times, and this terrible beating backwards and forwards caused great losses on both sides.

*Continuing this road to Étavigny*, the tourist will go over the position that the Germans established on the plateau.

The infantry and the machine guns were entrenched along the road itself; the light and heavy artillery were in the hollow on the right. They showered shells on the French positions at Nogeon and in return received the fire of the batteries placed, as mentioned before, between Fosse-Martin and Bouillancy.

Arriving at **Étavigny** (about 11 miles) our attention is at once drawn to the church, which suffered terribly.



Étavigny Church

The part played in the battle by the church of Étavigny was very different from the passive one assigned to the church of Acy. Its dominating position afforded priceless views of the French lines to the observer installed in its steeple. It was therefore by shells from the 75's that the church was damaged as shown in the views on pages 114 and 115.

Étavigny was taken and retaken in the course of the battle of the Ourcq. The struggle was hard, the Germans making a desperate resistance, as a serious French advance in this locality would have meant the outflanking of their whole line. They succeeded in forcing the troops of the 7th corps off the plateau.

Taking the road on the right, beside the church, about 200 yards further on we come to the cemetery, which is in a state of upheaval from the bombardment. The photograph below was taken through one of the gaps.

The windmill pump, on the left of the view, was riddled with bullets.

From Étavigny the tourist can either return to Acy by the same road, or follow the itinerary that we now give, which forms a loop around the northern part of the battlefield. In the first case, the distance to Acy is a little over 2 miles; in the second, about  $2\frac{3}{4}$  miles. Starting again from the church along the road which crosses the village, continue straight on toward BOULLARRE. In this locality keep turning to the left and take the road to Betz. In the hollow on the left were placed the German batteries which joined in action with those of Étavigny.

The road descends into a rather picturesque valley. Through it runs a small river, the Grivelle, which we cross, then go through Antilly, turning to the right on entering and to the left at the fork in the road just after leaving the village. We arrive at **Betz** (about 16 miles). Turn to the left near the church.

Betz did not suffer much from the guns, but some of its houses were burned by the Germans, notably the Hôtel du Cheval Blanc, shown in the view on page 116 and which can still be recognized by its sign board.



Étavigny Church



Étavigny Church, seen from the Cemetery



Hôtel du Cheval Blanc after the Fire

The castle was occupied by a German headquarters staff, who left it in a deplorable state.

During the pursuit the French officers had to abandon the idea of lodging there: one of them records in his notebook: "The German officers have left disgusting traces of their passage; we see slices of melon, bearing the

marks of their teeth, in the washhand basins and enormous heaps of empty and broken wine bottles."

*The tourist will cross Betz by the main street, which appears in the above illustration; at the further end of the village he will go straight on and under the railway, leaving the road to NANTEUIL-LE-HAUDOUIN on the right.*

This last named town has not been included in the itinerary, although it played an important part in the ultimate manoeuvre attempted by Von Klück, that of outflanking the French left wing. The paved road which leads to it is bad and the other roads by which one could rejoin the planned route are extremely rough. *Below* we give a view of a corner of this battlefield. It gives some idea of the great plain which extends from Betz to Nanteuil, where the 7th and 61st French divisions resisted with desperate energy the furious attacks of the 4th German corps. The dead horses seen in the photograph belonged to a French battery. The 75's, fully exposed, supported the foot soldiers in their efforts almost until they came into actual contact with the enemy.

*After, passing under the railway the road rises to the plateau and soon brings us near a commemorative monument on the right (view on following page).*

*Then through the woods of Montrolles, where the 61st division particularly distinguished itself on the evening of the 8th of September. Worn out with fatigue, its reserve supplies exhausted two days before, it yet, by a supreme effort, succeeded in driving back the Germans.*



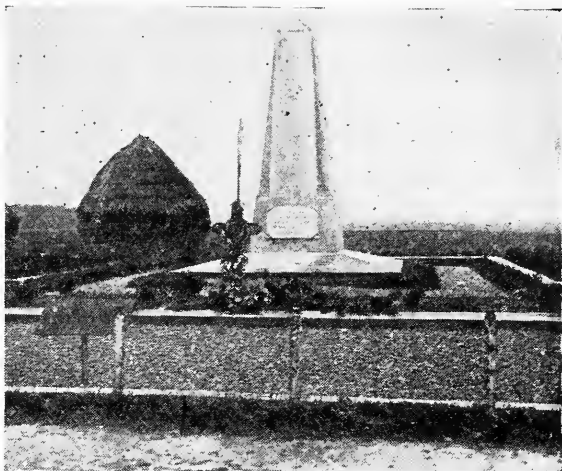
The Plain of Nanteuil-le-Haudouin



*Having passed through the woods of Montrolles, we soon come to a fork and take the road on the left.*

On the right are the heights of Bouillancy, where the French artillery was placed; on the left the plateau of Étavigny on which were the German batteries.

A hollow, where runs a river, separates the two positions, between which the artillery duel was intense, preparing and accompanying infantry assaults which succeeded one another from the 6th to the 9th of September with alternate advances and retirements.



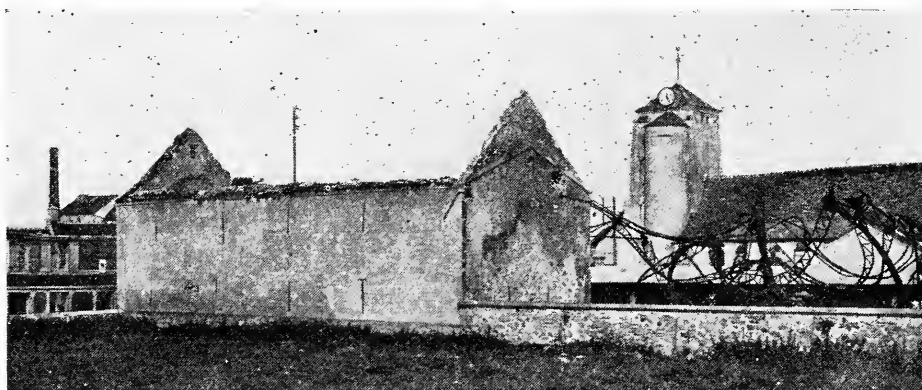
Monument at Betz

*The road then returns to Acy, skirting the wall of the Castle park. We again pass the church and, on leaving the village, cross the Gergogne. Immediately after crossing the bridge turn to the left toward Vincy (about 22 miles). The photograph below shows that this village also suffered from incendiarism and bombardment.*

*After having crossed straight through Vincy, bear to the left in order to pass in front of the Manœuvre distillery, leaving the hamlet of that name on the left and reaching Étrépilly, (about 25½ miles) by the middle road of the crossways, which are a little over half a mile further on past the distillery.*

This Vincy-Étrépilly line formed part of the defensive front established by the Germans west of the Ourcq, marked out further north by the localities of Betz, Étavigny and Acy, which have just been visited, and, more to the south, by the position seen on *Panorama B* (p. 104-105). The Germans had made trenches and machine gun shelters over the whole plateau, which stretches on the right of the road toward the farms of Poligny and Champfleury. On the right slope of the road one can still see the dug-outs where the snipers sheltered themselves.

The position was attacked from the 6th to the 9th of September by the 63rd division of the 7th corps and the 56th of the Lamaze group which carried the advance positions constituted by the farms of Nogeon, Poligny and Champfleury, but were stopped on the line itself until the general withdrawal of the German troops.



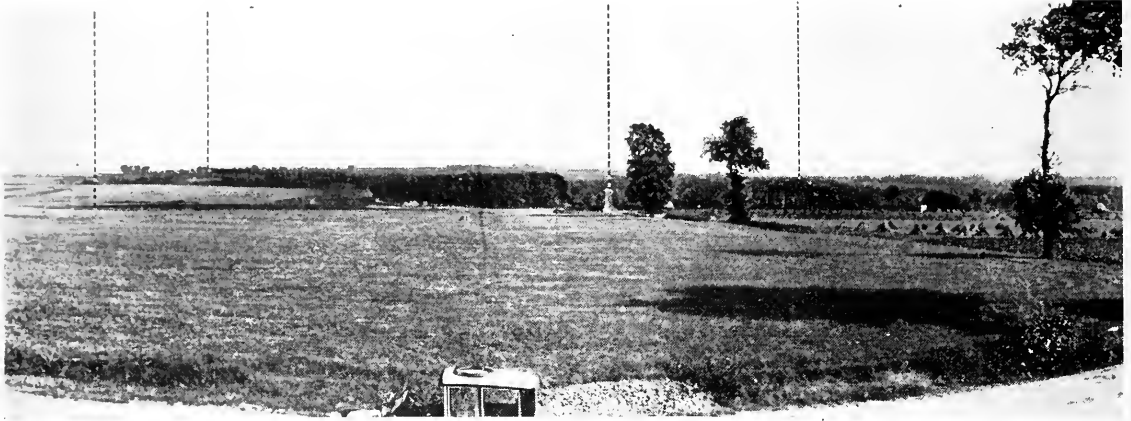
Burned Farm at Vincy

To reach the spot where the view below was taken, follow the track which branches off the road from Vincy to Étrépilly, between the Memorial and the burned hangar. This is the road we see across the middle of the panorama. The tourist finds

Road from Vincy  
to Étrépilly Trocy

Memorial

Burned Shed



C. PANORAMA OF TROCY,

himself at the southern extremity of the Vincy-Étrépilly position, on the site of a German battery which was severely treated by the French 75's.

In the background is seen the Trocy plateau, separated from the road by a hollow, in which flows a tributary of the Théroanne. On the Trocy plateau, where this itinerary will in due course lead the reader, the Germans had established their powerful artillery, composed of heavy and light batteries, which swept the whole battlefield from Nogeon farm to Barcy, taking in Puisieux and Marcilly. Beyond the valley of the Théroanne, south of Étrépilly, stretches the position of which the details appear in *Panorama B* (p. 104-105). The view extends to the wooded heights of Penchard, which are outlined against the horizon.

On the brow of the hill where the observer stands, fierce battles were fought at the time of the attacks on Étrépilly. The 350th infantry did once make their way into the village, following the valley of the Théroanne, on the morning of the 7th, but violent counter-attacks forced them back. They returned to the charge at night and climbed from the river's edge to the plateau. They were greeted by the fire of a machine gun section, upon which two companies flung themselves with fixed bayonets. Two field-pieces were taken. The French troops maintained their position until 10 in the evening

but finally, as the German reinforcements poured in, were obliged to redescend the slope and cross back to the right bank of the Théroanne.

Returning to the Étrépilly road we pass in front of the memorial raised by the engineers in front of the cemetery, at the



Memorial at Étrépilly

place where the battles of Étrépilly reached their climax. A military grave has been made behind the memorial. The Germans had entrenched themselves in the cemetery, where they succeeded in checking the night attack made by the

Church of Étrépilly

Valley of the Théroouanne

Heights of Penchard



## ÉTRÉPILLY, LA THÉROUANNE

Zouaves on the 7th of September. The 2nd regiment, coming from Barcy, reached the village and carried it at the point of the bayonet. Without stopping, the Zouaves began to climb the height at the foot of which Étavigny is built.

Their rush carried them as far as the cemetery; met there by a terrific fire from the machine guns they tried to keep the position, but German reinforcements having come up, they were forced to abandon the plateau, evacuate the village and return to their trenches at Barcy. Lieutenant-Colonel Dubuadoux, commanding the regiment, was killed; three-fourths of the officers and half the effective force fell in the course of this heroic charge.

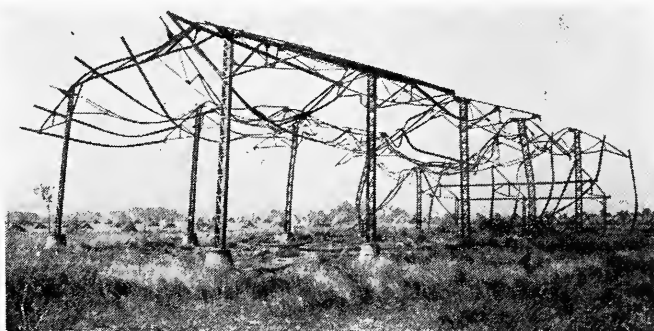
In front of the memorial the twisted metal framework of a burned shed is to be seen. According to certain accounts, the Germans, before evacuating the position on the 9th of September, used this shed to burn the bodies of those of their soldiers who fell in the battles of Étrépilly. Some of the inhabitants say that to these were added the badly wounded, whose hurts were such that they could not be removed.

We believe, as a matter of fact, that a large pyre of corpses was set alight here by the Germans, who generally burn their dead when they cannot carry them away, but the hangar was destroyed by the French artillery which fired

repeatedly on that side of the plateau at the battery of 77's installed there, at the cemetery and at the German trenches.

In the cemetery lie the heroes who were killed in attempting to regain it.

*From the cemetery the road descends toward Étrépilly.*



Burned Shed

Turn to the right at the foot of the slope into Étrépilly and on leaving the village take the road on the left; cross the river, turn again to the left and follow the track

Heights  
of Penchard    Monthyon    Darcy    Heights  
of Cuisy



D. PANORAMA OF THE BATTLEFIELD

which climbs the plateau. After a few hundred yards the right slope disappears. It was at this point that the *Panorama D* was taken, showing, from the German side, the battlefield seen from the French side in *Panorama B* (p. 104-105).

The road on which the tourist stands goes on to the heights of Varredes. Bordered with trenches and machine guns, it constituted the principal line



A corner of the Battlefield

of the German defence south of Étrépilly, the advance lines resting thus: the first on Penchard-Monthyon heights of Cuisy; the second on Chambry-Barcy-Marcilly. In this theatre of operations fought: south of the Marcilly-Étrépilly road, the 55th reserve division, the 45th division and the Moroccan brigade; at Marcilly and on the plateau north of Étrépilly, which is outlined on the extreme right of the panorama, crowned by the Champfleury farm, the 56th reserve division.

Leaving the trenches hastily dug on the Chambry-Barcy factory of Marcilly line, the troops of the Lamaze group, before getting up to the German trenches had to cross about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles of uncovered ground, under terrible fire. It

was in one of these attacks, starting from Barcy, that Major d'Urbal (brother of the general) fell at the head of his Zouaves as he drew them along, waving

Factory  
at Marcilly

Road from Marcilly  
to Étrépilly

Farm  
of Nongloire

Farm  
of Champfleury



#### OF THE FRENCH RIGHT

his cane. He was brought back to the French lines, thanks to the devotion of one of the few officers who survived the attack, helped by two Chasseurs d'Afrique. Because of his great height the Commander's body could not be carried back, and they were obliged to place it on a horse; the group returned huts to Barcy under a hailstorm of bullets. A shell hole in the cemetery served for a grave.



A corner of the Battlefield

In the counter-attacks, the Germans, as they left their trenches, also suffered serious losses, as one can judge from the *photograph above*, which was taken in front of the position.

*The tourist will take the road he came by to return to Étrépilly, leaving the church (the roof of which was hit by several shells) on the right and taking the Trocy road on the left.*

# ÉTRÉPILLY TO MEAUX

(About 12 miles)

Via Trocy, Gué-à-Tresmes, Varredes

*The beautiful, shady road that leads from Étrépilly to Trocy first crosses a hollow, then winds up the hillside to the plateau on which **Trocy** is built (about 2 miles). On arriving, turn to the left and so enter the heart of the village.*



Farm that was shelled

Trocy did not actually suffer from the German attacks, but it was bombarded by the French artillery. In front of the horse-pond, on the left of the little church, stands a farm (*view opposite*) which in 1917 still showed traces of the 75 shell which damaged its roof. Other houses were completely destroyed.

The Germans had concentrated their chief artillery forces on the Trocy plateau. Heavy and light batteries were in position

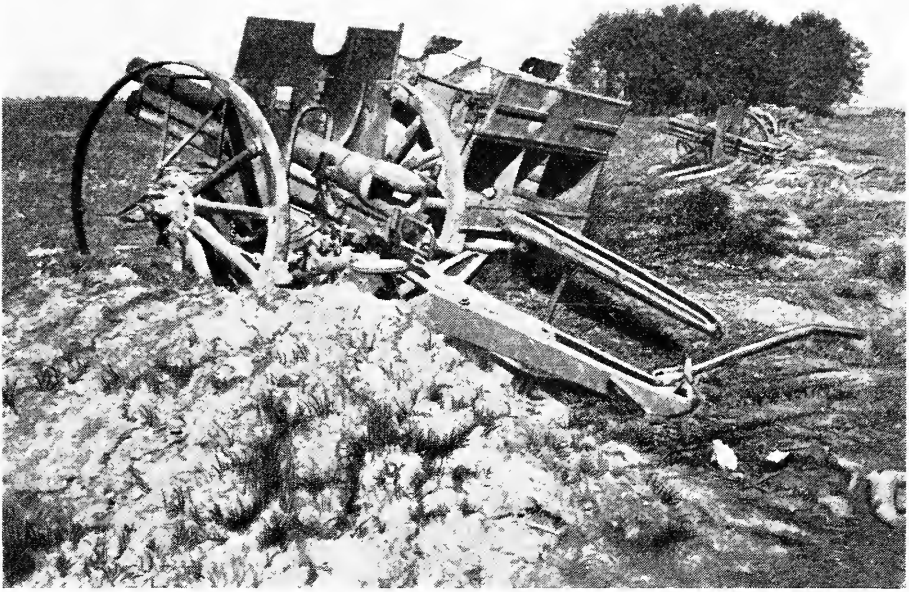
north and south of the village, the greater part north, between Manœuvre, Plessy-Placy and Trocy.

The intense cannonade pouring from this dominating platform very much hampered the French in their progress on all the center of the front.

The position was evacuated by the Germans on the 9th, not without serious losses of light artillery, as shown by the *photograph below* and that at the top of the following page.



German Gun destroyed on Trocy Plateau



German Guns destroyed on Trocy Plateau

The limber (*shown below*), abandoned at the side of the road, is an infantry limber which contained rifle and machine gun cartridges. The French artillery which swept the plateau hit this limber in the course of the retreat.



German Limber on Trocy Plateau



Gate of Trocy

*Rounding the horse-pond, we take the road which runs under the monumental gateway, a view of which is given above.*

This gate is one of the chief remains of the fortifications which guarded Trocy in the Middle Ages.

It will be seen that the strategetic importance of the position has at all times been appreciated at its full value.

*Having passed through the gate, we take, 100 yards further on, to the left, the road that dips into a hollow, on the opposite slope of which stands out the fine farm of Beauvoir.*

*We reach this farm by a zigzag ascent which comes on the Route Nationale (N 36). We then turn to the right and go down toward Gué-à-Tresmes.*

This little place played the part, in relation to the extreme German left, that Trocy played in the center. It was a heavy artillery position supporting the advanced line of defence.

At the entrance to the village, on the left side of the road, is a large residence surrounded by a park. It

was occupied by the Germans and converted into a field hospital. In order to make room rapidly, the furniture was flung outside. It was thus that the billiard table was found in the park. A soldier who was evidently a lover of fresh air used it as a shelter. In the *photograph opposite* can be seen the fish-kettle which did duty as a basin, frequent washing being indispensable during those hot September days.

The façade shown in the view is one which faces the road.



The Billiard Table of the Chateau



A certain number of German wounded died in the hospital and were buried in the garden; their belongings were left behind at the time of the retreat, as shown in the photograph opposite.

This retreat must have taken the occupants unawares, for a meal was on the officers' table when the French troops entered the chateau.

At the cross-roads, about 300 yds. after the chateau, go to the left along the Théroüanne road; 200 yds. further along this road is seen (on the right)



Personal Belongings left at Gué-à-Tresmes by the Germans

the place where a group of German artillery was hidden. Well-screened in the hollow shown in the view below, several heavy batteries, for a long time out of reach of the 75's, made the advance of the French right on the plateau of Chambry-Barcy extremely difficult. They also hampered the left of the British army and the 8th French division on the left bank of the Marne. In the course of this tour we have already seen several examples of the installation of German batteries. Wherever the ground admitted it, the guns were placed in a hollow, visible only to aerial observers. Telephones linked them up with the posts established on the ridges whence the firing was directed.

Returning to the Route Nationale, turn to the left toward Varreddes. On both sides of the road, which was their main way of retreat, the Germans had made lines of defence: trenches were dug and furnished with machine guns, other guns and light batteries were established as supports.

The whole, which joined up with the defence works of Trocy, constituted a position of withdrawal for the Étrépilly-Varreddes line, seen in *Panorama B* (p. 104-105). This was the first stage of the retreat on the 9th of September.

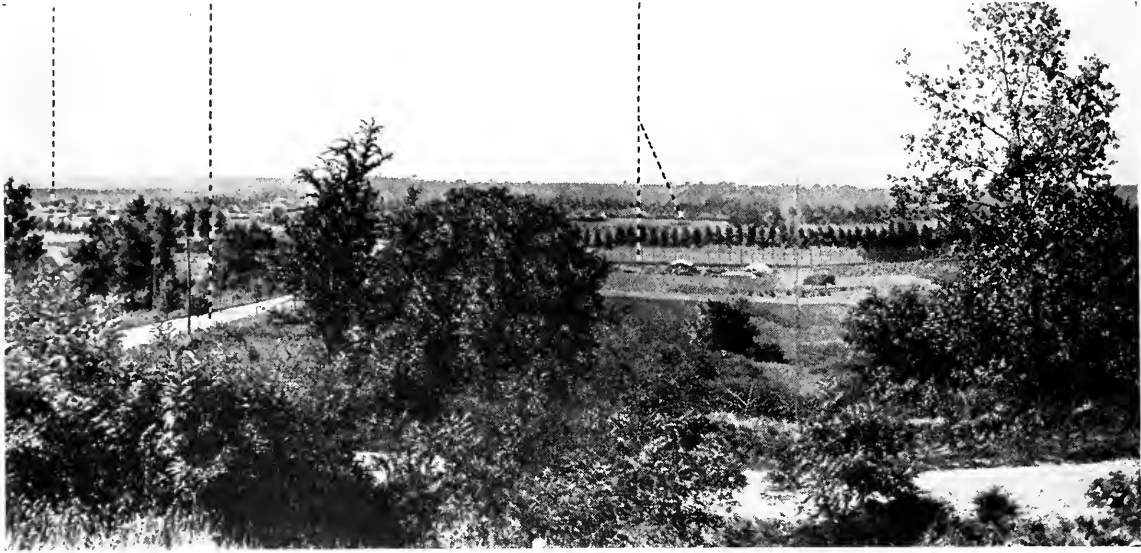


Hollow where the German Artillery was Placed

This panorama was taken at the intersection of the Meaux to Soissons road (N 36) and a path which leads to Étrépilly, in the field which overhangs

Varreddes Road from Meaux to Soissons

The Ourcq Canal



E. PANORAMA OF THE

the road and where German machine guns were established, sweeping the Route Nationale and the bottom of the hollow with their fire.

It is easy to understand why the Germans attached so much importance to the Varreddes position.

The slopes west of the hollow (they form the background on the left of the panorama) were protected from the blows of the French artillery; by availing themselves of this protection the Germans could easily bring up supplies or relieve the defenders on the crests facing Chambry-Barey, which ensured their resistance until the moment when the general trend of the action forced them to fall back.



German Wounded in front of Varreddes Town Hall

After having examined *Panorama E*, continue the descent toward **Varreddes** (about  $7\frac{1}{2}$  miles).

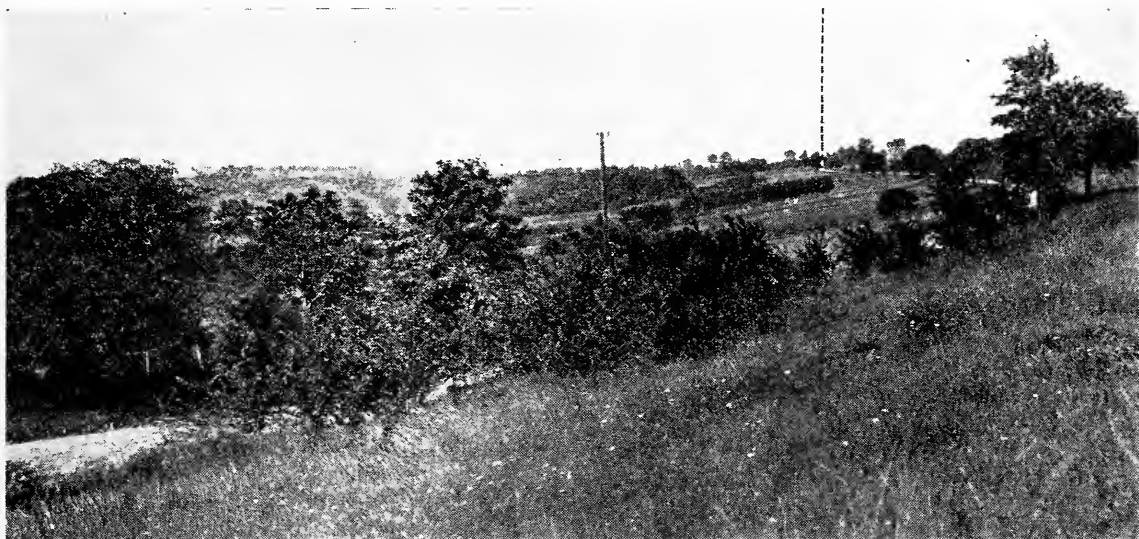
Before crossing the canal, on the right, one can see a 75 shell which has remained fixed in the wall of an inn, of which the sign has now become: "A Fobus."

We now enter the *Main Street of Varreddes*.

At the entrance of the village is a certain number of houses that were damaged by the bombardment.

The German wounded, forsaken during the hasty retreat of September 9th, were sheltered and nursed at the town hall. See photograph on previous

Road to Étrépilly



VARREDES HOLLOW

page. When leaving the village the Germans took twenty hostages with them, all very old, among them the vicar.

Three succeeded in escaping, but for the others the retreat proved (as will be seen) a veritable torture. Seven of them were murdered.

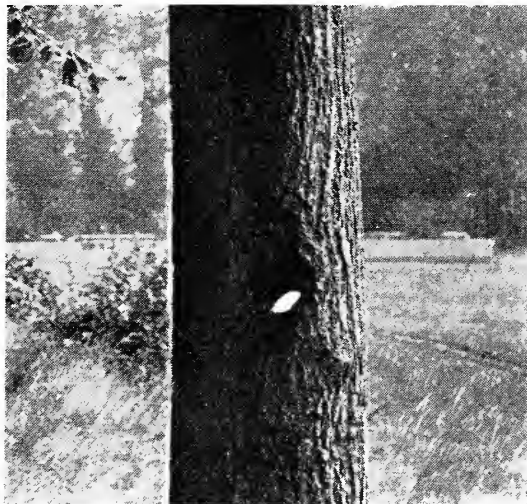
On the first day they were forced to march 17 miles. Mr. Jourdain, aged 77, and Mr. Milliardet, aged 78, taken away with only slippers on their feet, were the first to fall from exhaustion; they were shot point-blank. Soon after, Mr. Vapaille suffered the same fate.

The next day Mr. Terré, an invalid, fell and was killed with revolver shots; Mr. Croix and Mr. Llévin stumbled in their turn and were also shot.

All three were from 58 to 64 years of age. Finally, Mr. Mesnil, aged 67, utterly exhausted, gave in; his skull was smashed in with blows from the butt-end of a rifle.

The other hostages, better able to endure, held on as far as Chauny and were sent to Germany by rail. They were repatriated five months later.

*After having traversed Varreddes and before recrossing the canal, a tree will be noticed on the left of the road (the 38th on the way out) which has been pierced by a 75 shell as by a punching-press.*

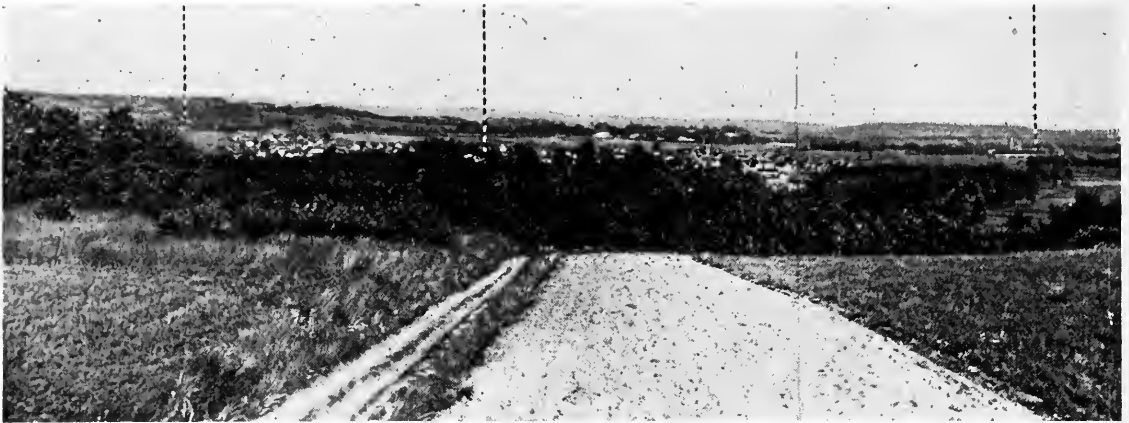


Tree pierced by a 75 Shell

Road from Meaux  
to Soissons

Varreddes

Bridge of Germigny-l'Évêque



## F. PANORAMA OF THE VARREDDES HOLLOW

*Forty yards past the canal, on the right, are seen several paths which scale the heights. We climb the one on the right up to the summit, where the above panorama was taken, giving a view of the Varreddes hollow in the opposite direction to that of Panorama E (p. 126-127).*

Germigny, seen on the right of the photograph, is known through having been Bossuet's summer residence. The Germans had a heavy battery there which bombarded Meaux in the early days of September. On the 8th they recrossed the Marne, blowing up the bridge behind them.

The appearance of a French reconnoitering party composed of a sergeant-major and nine men had sufficed to cause the evacuation of the position, which, with the river behind it, seemed a dangerous one. These ten heroes were killed in the course of the battle and buried at Germigny. On the 9th the Marne was crossed on a pontoon bridge built under fire by British engineers, whose heroic tenacity triumphed after seventeen fruitless attempts.

The Germans, attacked besides on the heights where the tourist now stands, were obliged to retire rapidly from the hollow by the Soissons road, under fire from the French batteries.

*On the crest of the hill a path crosses the ascending one near two isolated walnut trees. On the right this road goes to Étrépilly; it constituted the German line of defence which is the subject of Panorama B (p. 104-105).*

*The tourist will go to the left between the two walnut trees and explore the crest which formed the redoubtable position occupying the background of the view on page 103. It was well provided with trenches, machine guns and light batteries, and all attacks against it failed, until the 9th of September.*

*Turning again to the left about half a mile further on, at the first fork in the road, the tourist will follow a little path which will bring him back to the Route Nationale at the point where he left it. The walk takes about thirty minutes. The two paths by which the ascent and descent have been made served the Germans as channels for bringing up supplies. Their rearguard, which disputed the ground foot by foot, was routed there by a bayonet attack.*

*We now return toward Meaux. The retreating Germans followed this road in an opposite direction, pursued by the French shells.*

At the highest point on the right is seen the trunk of a tree decapitated by artillery fire, at the top of which the navvies of the entrenched camp of Paris have fixed a branch, so as to form a cross: humble and touching tribute to the brave men killed in going up to the attack.

Before arriving at Meaux we have a beautiful view of the town. *We pass under the railway; then, on the right, take the N 3 or Rue du Faubourg Saint Nicholas, which brings us back to the Cathedral (about 11½ miles).*

**II.**

**THE MARSHES OF SAINT GOND**

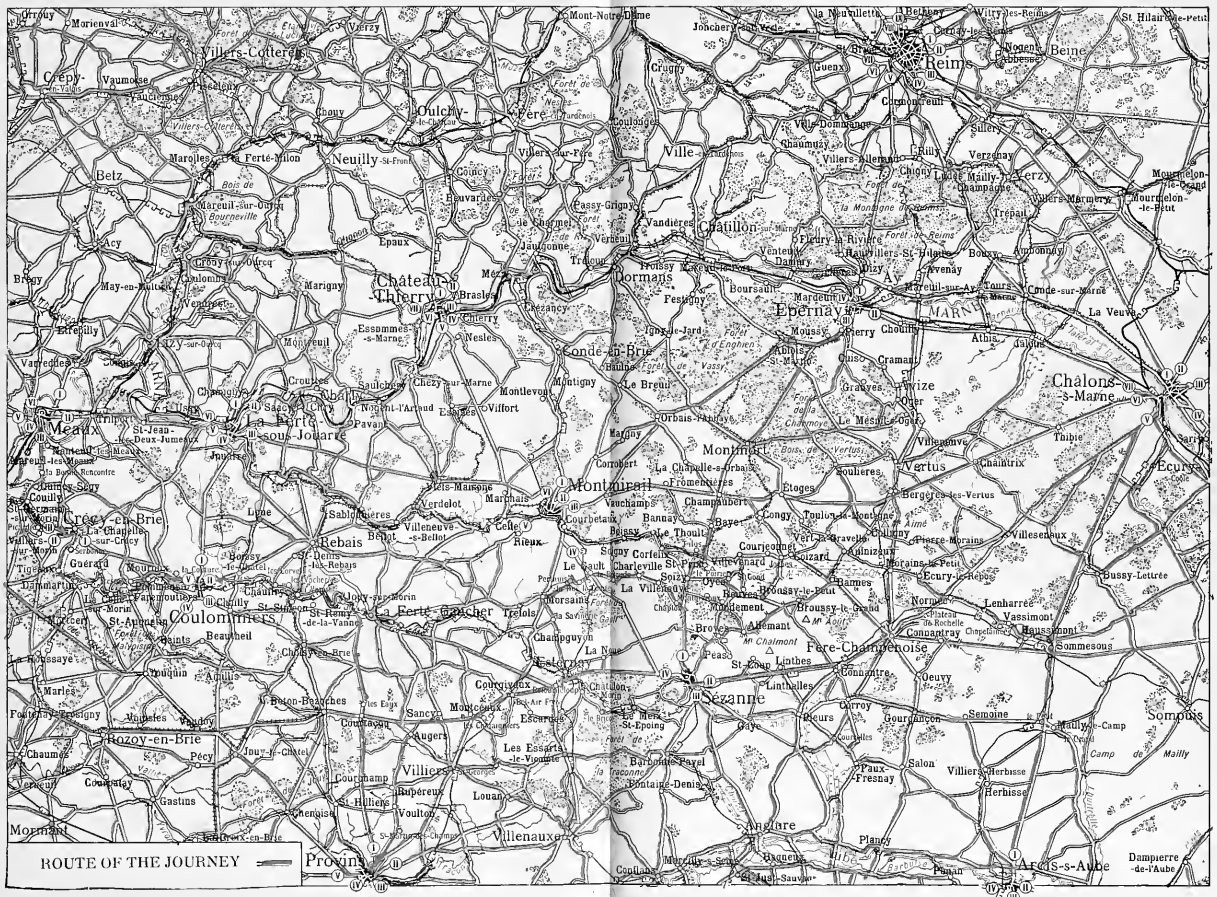
**· COULOMMIERS-PROVINS-SÉZANNE**











ROUTE OF THE JOURNEY

Provinc

Dampierre de l'Aube



# FROM MEAUX TO COULOMMIERS

(About 26½ miles, see map opposite)

## FROM MEAUX TO CRÉCY-EN-BRIE

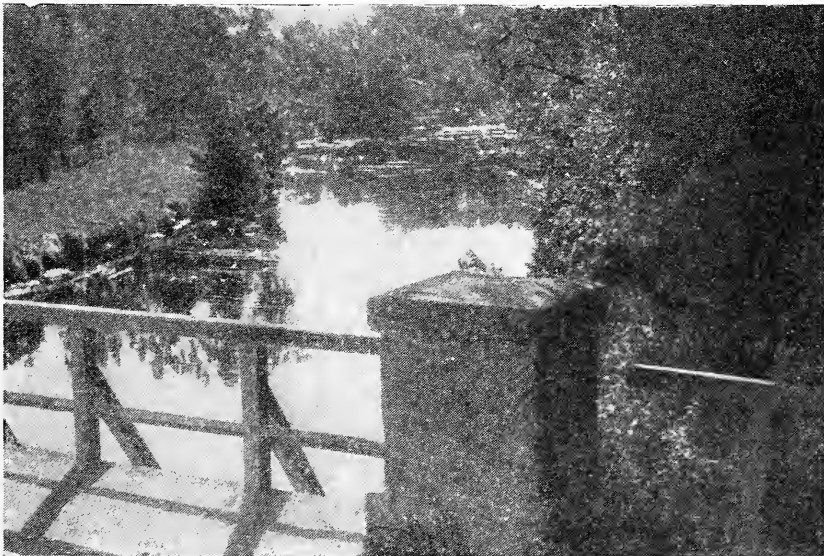
*Leaving Meaux Cathedral by the Rue Saint Étienne, which skirts it and is continued by the Rue Saint Nicholas, turn to the right 100 yds. after passing the apse of the Cathedral into the Rue du Grand Cerf in order to gain the "Pont du Marché." After crossing it, keep straight on in the Rue du Marché, leaving on the right the market where the famous Brie cheeses are sold wholesale. Take the Rue Cornillon and the Rue Faubourg Cornillon, and at the top of the slope look back in order to have a general view of Meaux dominated by its cathedral. On leaving the town continue straight along N 36 to Couilly (5½ miles) where we arrive at the valley of the Grand Morin.*

(The quickest road from Couilly to Crécy-en-Brie is N 34, which turns to the left into the paved street of Couilly before arriving at the bridge; the prettiest road is that indicated to the tourist, on the opposite bank of the Morin.)

*Go to Saint Germain, traversing the bridge and the level crossing and turn to the left immediately after passing the railway into the Rue de la Gare. Turn to the left again into the Rue de Villiers, which is bordered by telegraph poles. The road follows the railway which is on the left.*

On the other side of the valley are to be seen the red-tiled roofs of the modern buildings of the Home for Actors, built on the site of the old Abbey of Pont-aux-Dames. This abbey, which was founded in the XIIIth century, was destroyed during the Revolution. Louis XIV sent the Abbess of Port-Royal-des-Champs to end her days there after the destruction of the famous abbey of the Jansenists. Mme. du Barry, favorite of Louis XV, after an eventful life, became acquainted with the calm and self-denial of Pont-aux-Dames, when the king was no more.

The Home was founded in 1903 by the comedian Coquelin Sr., who died there in 1909 while on one of his visits to it. He is buried in the grounds, where his statue also is. Pont-aux-Dames has room for eighty inmates. There is also an open-air theatre used for performances. Open to visitors on Thursdays and Sundays from 2 p. m. to 5 p. m. (1 franc each). The entrance



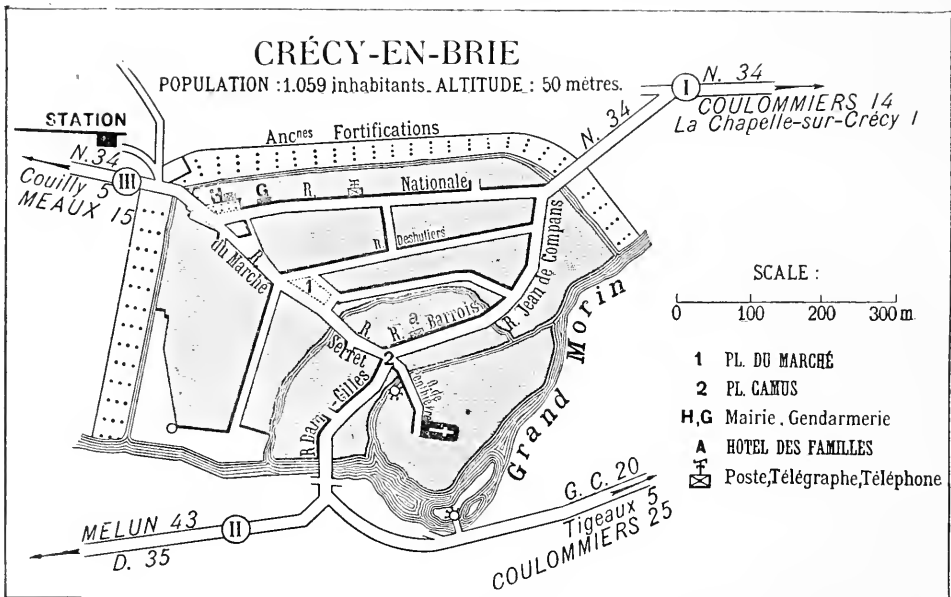
Bridge over the Morin

is 1200 yds. from Couilly bridge on N 34 which follows the right bank of the river.

The road draws nearer to the Morin and the railway changes over to the right bank. One hundred yards after passing "La Picardie" (little rustic inn) we arrive at Villiers-sur-Morin and turn sharply to the left on the first street.

At this crossing, standing against the house on the right, is a pyramidal monument to the memory of the painter Amédée Servin, who died in 1884. His medallion was engraved by Falguière. It was Servin, together with the native poet Jules Grenier, who introduced the valley of the Morin to the public. A little school of artists was formed there, which recalled that of Barbizon in the forest of Fontainebleau or that on the banks of the Yvette. That part known by the name of the "Morin des Peintres" (the artists' Morin) stretches from Couilly to Tigeaux (south of Crécy); many artists go there every year.

Traverse the bridge over the Morin and the level crossing. Immediately after turn to the right (about  $8\frac{3}{4}$  miles) into N 34, toward Crécy-en-Brie.



Plan of Crécy

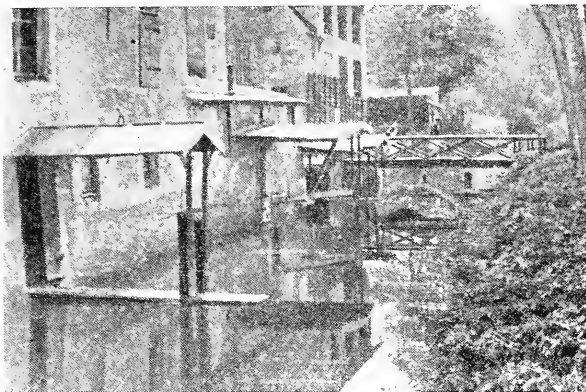
The Grand Morin was crossed on the 6th of September, 1914, at the beginning of the battle of the Marne, by the British troops who utilized the several bridges between Villiers-sur-Morin and Coulommiers. The Germans offered but a feeble resistance; their forces at this point consisting merely of a screen of cavalry supported by a few artillery and infantry units, whose task was to cover the retreat northward of the two army corps recalled by Von Klück to resist the flank attack of the Army of Paris, to the north-west of Meaux.

Shortly before arriving at Crécy, the road traverses, by means of a level crossing, the little railway line already met with several times since Couilly and which has its terminus at Crécy.

### Crécy-en-Brie

The entrance to the burgh (about 10 miles) is marked by a little brick belfry, surmounting a tower which belongs to the ancient fortifications. That part of the Morin which flows at its foot forms the boundary of the town. and served as moat to the ramparts erected in the Middle Ages. Of these important defences only a few scattered towers remain; there were originally fifty-five.

From the bridge we have on the right a picturesque view of the Tanneries

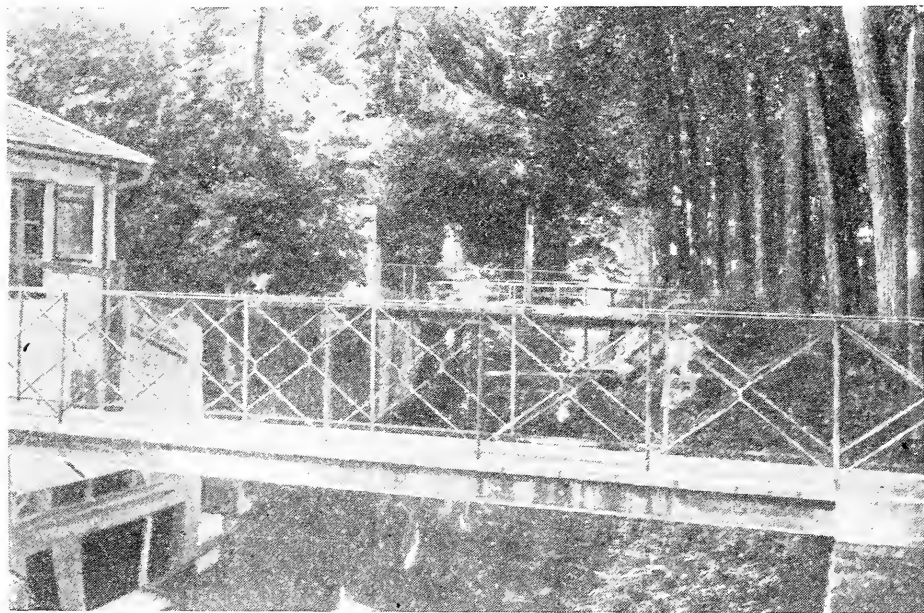


Arm of the Morin

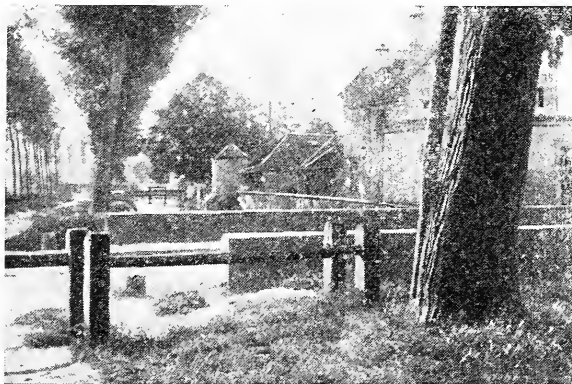
shown in the photo opposite.

We should advise the tourist not to cross the bridge but to follow on the left a pretty avenue planted with trees which encircles Crécy on the outside.

The avenue is not accessible to motors. The latter may take the Rue du Marché, the Rue Serret, and on the left of the Place Camus, the Rue Borrois continued by the Rue Jean-de-Compans. At the bridge over the Morin, at the ex-



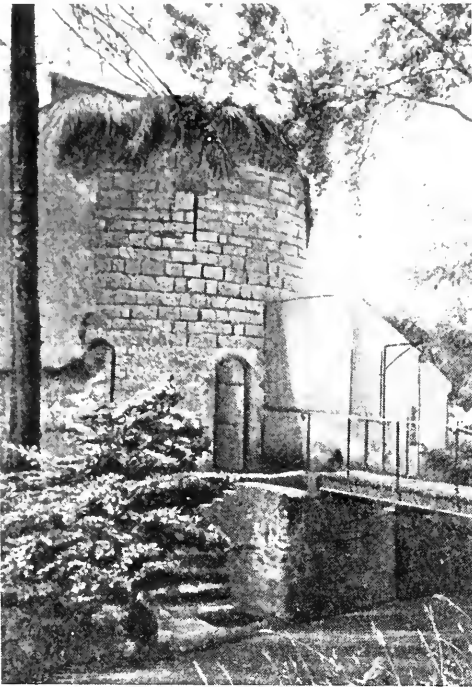
Foot Bridge over an Arm of the Morin



Bridge over an Arm of the Morin

tremity of the town, (see photo opposite) the motor may await the tourists who will rejoin it by the pretty shady walk beside the Morin shown in the above photograph.

Each one of the houses bordering the river has communication with the boulevard by means of a foot-bridge, some of which are also draw-bridges. The little washhouses fitted up in the lower stories of the dwellings add to the picturesqueness of this rustic corner.



Tower Belonging to the Old Wall

The ramparts, which, in former times were reflected in the Morin, have almost disappeared; the opposite view depicts a remaining vestige, and during the walk others will be noticed.

*Having regained the car, if it is intended to visit the beautiful church of La Chapelle-sur-Crécy (see p. 135-136), cross the bridge over the Morin and follow the Route Nationale (N 34) for about half a mile.*

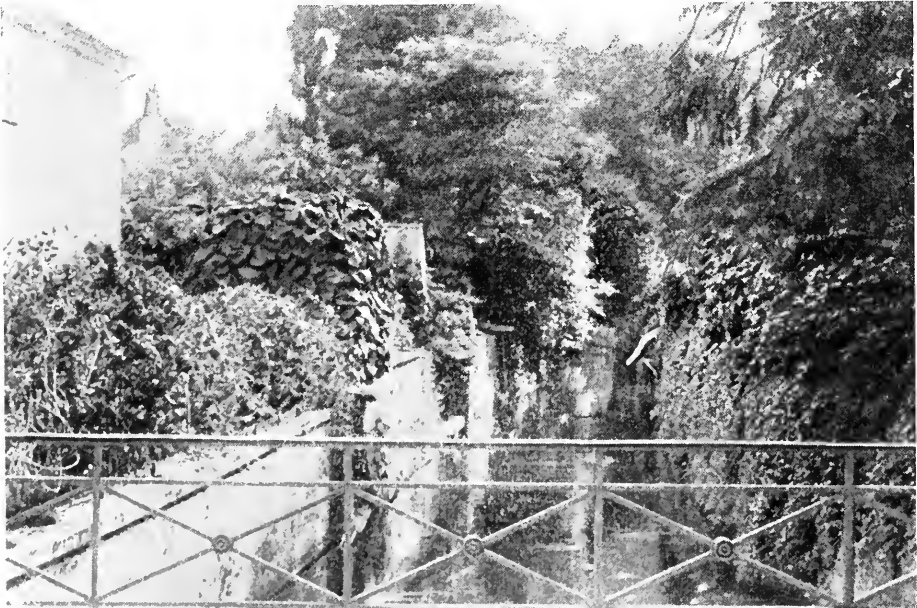
(This is also the road to take, if instead of following the tour by the valley of the Grand Morin, described hereafter, tourists prefer to go straight on to Coulommiers, about 8½ miles from Crécy. The tour is much prettier, but little over half a mile longer.)

*After visiting La Chapelle-sur-Crécy return to Crécy by the same road, cross the bridge over the Morin, follow the Rues Jean-de-Compans and Barrois and come to a halt at the Place Camus. Take a few steps toward the church in the Rue de Penthievre and glance at the arm of the Morin which crosses the street.*

On the right is an old mill: on the left the charming scene reproduced below; in front is the tower of the church and its most interesting part.

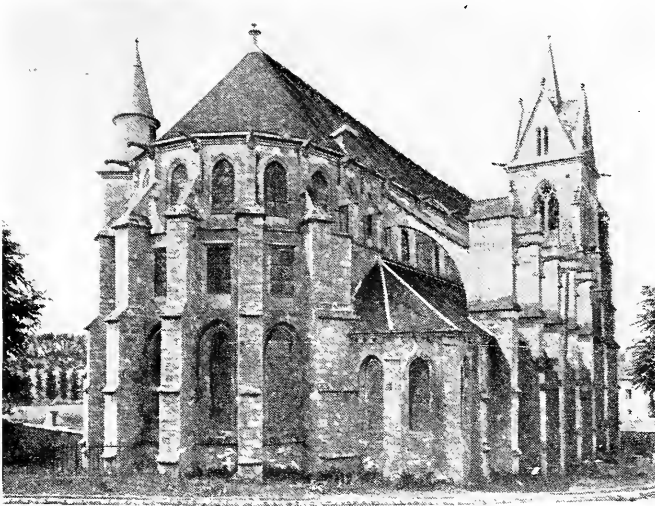
*Returning to the car, take the Rue Dam-Gilles, immediately to the left of the Rue de Penthievre.*

*Cross the Morin (about 12 miles), then at the fork in the road 50 yards after passing the bridge, turn to the left into G. C. 20, toward Tigeau and Dammartin.*



Arm of the Morin

## La Chapelle-sur-Crécy



The Church seen from the Road

This beautiful church, classed as an historical monument, dates from the XIIIth century and was restored in the XVth, thanks to the generosity of Jeanne de Navarre, wife of Philippe le Bel.

Its situation on a lower level than the Route Nationale has necessitated the raising of the ground. At the present time the height of the building is diminished by about ten feet, a fact which destroys the balance of its proportions.

This impression strikes us at once on entering, for the door is almost reduced to its ogival part. In the interior, as the *view below* shows, there is a flagrant disproportion between the height of the pillars and that of the arcades.

The Triforium encircling the nave and choir is worthy of notice. The capitals of the pillars are finely carved, and the grimacing heads which terminate the vaulting shafts of the choir supporting the ribs of the vault, show spirited workmanship. Before the window at the end of the church, on the right on entering, is a group in painted stone dating from the Renaissance. It is reproduced in the *photograph on page 136*.



Nave of the Church

## FROM CRÉCY-EN-BRIE TO COULOMMIERS

Via THE VALLEY OF THE GRAND MORIN

On turning to the left on leaving Crécy into G. C. 20, after the bridge over the Morin a mill is to be seen on an island in the middle of the river, then, on the other bank, standing boldly against the sky line, the church of La Chapelle-sur-Crécy. Toward the final houses, telegraph posts begin to mark the road and on following them we soon reach **Tigeaux**, which we pass through (nearly fifteen miles), then **Dammartin**. Enter the latter, turning to the left after leaving the cemetery, and going up toward the church (about 16 miles) skirt it and leave it on the left-hand. Take the first road to the left after passing the church, and follow the wall of the castle park. Before passing the end of the wall, take on the right the road to Guérard, which dominates the valley of the Morin. The road rejoins the railway, and fringes it, leaving it on the right. A pretty descent through woods leads down to the valley. When the road begins to mount, before arriving at Guérard, take the road which goes up on the right (about 18½ miles), without entering the village. Eight hundred yards further on, at the cross roads, turn to the left toward **La Celle**, which we pass through (about 19 miles).



Group Representing the Trinity

We leave on the left, in La Celle, the road which crosses the Morin, and which, after following the right bank, rejoins, by way of Tresmes and near Pommeuse, 3¾ miles further on, D 16 coming from Faremoutiers. We advise tourists to take the latter (D 16) in order to give more variety to the tour in climbing the height above the river.

After passing through the lower part of La Celle, the road begins to mount, traverses a level-crossing, and then by a series of zigzags reaches the height on which the other part of the village of La Celle is built. Turn to the left in the Grand Rue (D 16) toward **Faremoutiers**, the church of which, surmounted by a tiny steeple, may be perceived in the distance. On arriving at the Place du Marché at Faremoutiers, turn to the left into the Rue de Moutiers, then to the right into the Avenue de Garenne, which runs between the church and the town hall, and descend into the valley.

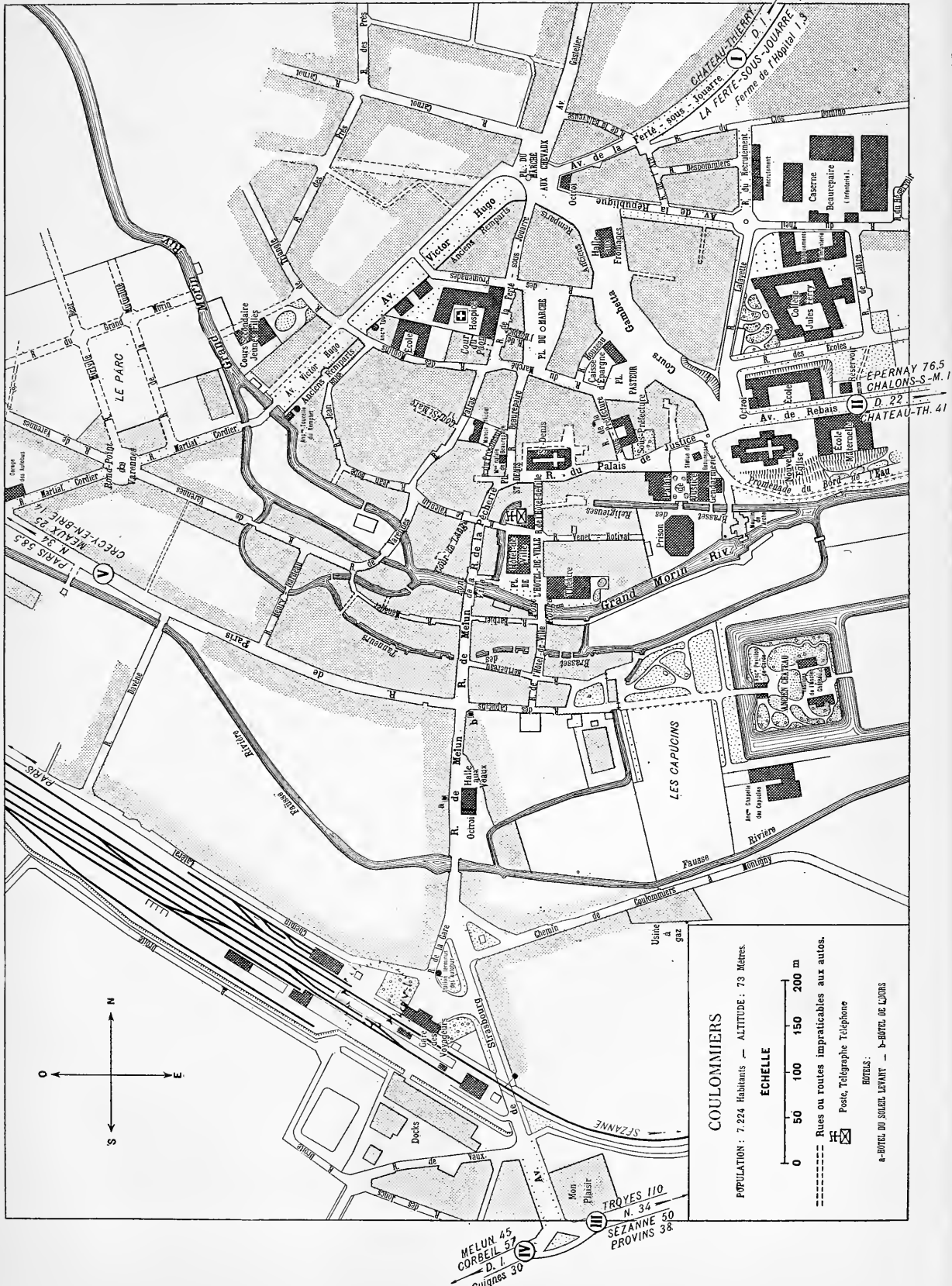
Faremoutiers was the "moutiers" (monastery) of Sainte Fare, who founded a convent there in the viith century. Among its abbesses was a daughter of Charlemagne. The nuns belonged to the Order of St. Benedict, and were much talked of. They had also many disputes with the bishops of Meaux. The monastic building was destroyed during the Revolution.

Still following D 16, traverse a rather dangerous level-crossing, after which turn to the right toward **Pommeuse**. At the cross-roads preceding the village, turn to the left, leaving the church on the right. Cross the Grand Morin, and, fifty yards farther on, turn to the right (about 23 miles). It is here that the road which we crossed at La Celle, and which follows the right bank of the Morin, joins D 16 on which the tourist now is.

At Pommeuse, during the short German occupation at the beginning of September, 1914, the inhabitants were obliged to erect a barricade which was destined to bar the passage of the Morin against the British. One of the workers, not displaying sufficient ardor, was tied to a cart-wheel.

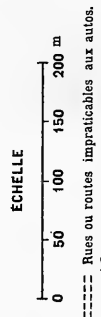
D 16 leaving **Mouroux** on the right joins N 34 coming from Crécy; turn to the right toward **Coulommiers** (26½ miles).





COULOMMIERS

POPULATION : 7 224 Habitants — ALTITUDE : 73 Mètres.



Poste, Télégraphe, Téléphone

BOTELS :  
a-BOTEL DU SOLEIL LEVANT — b-BOTEL DE L'OURS

MELUN 45  
CORBEIL 57  
D. 1  
Givry 30

SEZANNE 50  
TROYES 110  
N. 34  
PROVINS 38

## COULOMMIERS

### ORIGIN AND PRINCIPAL HISTORICAL FACTS

The following is a poetical version of the origin of Coulommiers: When Julius Cæsar arrived in the region a tower dominating a few huts stood on the site of the present town. A large number of doves had made their nests in this tower, and flew around it, a fact which caused the spot to be known as *Castrum Columbarium*, from which is derived Coulommiers, whose inhabitants are called Columériens.



Lodge of the Guardian of the Castle

Coulommiers developed greatly under the Counts of Champagne; the tower was surrounded by ramparts and protected by a moat fed by the waters of the Grand Morin. These fortifications have disappeared; only a few fragments, situated in the Avenue Victor Hugo, remain.

Coulommiers was occupied by the English in the xvth century, by the Russians in 1814, and by the Germans in 1870.

On September 4th, 1914, the retreating British army abandoned Coulommiers, from which the greater part of the population had fled, barely 600 inhabitants remaining in the town. The Germans entered on the 5th and remained until the morning of the 7th. During this short stay they pillaged methodically and it was only owing to the energy of the mayor, Mr. Delsol, 77 years of age, and of the Procureur de la République, Mr. Chatry, whose adventures are related below, that Coulommiers did not experience the horrors of Senlis.

### Visit to the Town

*Enter Coulommiers by the Rue de Paris, which crosses the Rue de Melun before the Hôtel de l'Ours. Cross this street in order to follow the Rue des Capucins, which forms the continuation of the Rue de Paris.*

*We arrive before a gateway on the right, closing the picturesque grounds of the old castle. Enter by the gateway on the left of the principal building. A German staff established itself here during the occupation of September, 1914.*

Of the xvith century castle built by the Duchess of Longueville, only the large moat and a few quaint ruins remain.

We cross the moat by the bridge shown in the photograph opposite, and pass in between two little lodges, on which some curious carving is still to be seen (*view above*); enter the inner courtyard of the castle, now transformed into a garden. On the right and on the left a few ruins are to be seen. The *view on page 139* is of those on the left. After having recrossed the bridge, turn to the left in order to observe the



Bridge over the Castle Moat



Ruins of the Castle

from which the *photograph below* was taken. The building on the left, of which only a corner is to be seen, is the town hall; further to the right, in the background and half-hidden by the trees is a large house, which lodged a German staff during the occupation. Behind the trees is the theatre.

A little beyond the bridge, 7 Rue de la Pêcherie, is a green-painted house where Mr. Chatry, Procureur de la République, was held prisoner. The latter in his account before the Inquiry Commission recalled the incidents of his arrest and of his imprisonment.

"In the evening I was at the town hall, when a rough-looking staff officer came up to me in the Secretary's office saying: 'Take your 'casque' (*the magistrate's 'toque'*) and follow me;' continuing: 'You said you did not know where to find any oats; and we have just found some, so you lied; you are a liar and a swine; come with me and see.'

"I accompanied him to the granary of the town mill, which had been broken into and pillaged by the Germans. I remarked that after all there were oats there, and I became again the object of redoubled insults: 'Swine, you will be shot.' And when I protested, declaring my ignorance of this provision of oats, the officer shouted repeatedly: 'Swine, shut your mouth;' at the same time I was roughly handled and my arm and shoulder bruised.

"He then forced me to go round the town looking for more oats. I was again insulted and roughly used in a shop where the officer kicked the men who were there. 'If within an hour,' he told me, 'you have not found more oats, you will be shot.'

"After a fresh search I returned to the Place de l'Hôtel-de-Ville, to be again insulted by the same officer, with whom was another, tall, pale and

bareheaded, with a monocle in his right eye, who said mockingly: 'You are responsible for this; it is all your fault.'

"The first officer then complained that the gas gave a bad light, and it was in vain that I explained to him that all the men from the gas works had left us. He continued: 'We know that the town is rich, we could ask for one million or even two million francs here, but if at eight o'clock tomorrow morning you have not found 100,000 francs, you will be shot and the town bom-



The Morin

barded and set on fire.' I replied: 'You can do what you like with me, but I cannot possibly find you this sum, all the inhabitants having left and taken their money with them.' I was then arrested, hungry and dinnerless.

"Shortly after, the mayor, Mr. Delsol, and the town clerk, Mr. Bard, came to join me. Armed soldiers then conducted the three of us to the Rue de la Pêcherie, to the house of a druggist named Couesnon (No. 7), which had been broken into by the Germans and which served them as a lock-up. We were led into the dressing room.

"During the night I overheard the following conversation which took place in German between the soldiers guarding us. I repeat it word for word: 'The Procureur de la République will be shot; the 'gay brothers' of the company have been fetched to kill him; and the street has been swept to look nice.' Another soldier replied: 'Be careful, he understands German and is listening to all you say, for he is awake.'

"About 2 a. m., the platoon came to fetch us, and we descended the stairs. Below, in the dining-room, a German soldier played Chopin's Funeral March and other pieces of music for our benefit. We were ordered out into the street and made to stand on the pavement, all three of us on the same side, whilst the platoon, with arms ready, stood on the opposite pavement facing us. We waited thus for fully twenty minutes, after which we were ordered to join the main body of the army. At about 300 yards beyond Montanglaust (*the hill overlooking the town to the north*), a superior officer of the Death's Head Hussars said to us: 'You are free.' "

The preceding minute account shows how heavy and painful was the task of the civil authorities in the occupied towns.

*(Leave Mr. Couesnon's house and on coming to the Rue Le Valentin take it on the right and continue for a few steps toward the Place de l'Hôtel-de-Ville, in order to have a view of an arm of the Morin bordered by picturesque old houses. Return to the Rue de la Pêcherie.)*

*We arrive at the Place Saint Denis, where is the old XIIIth and XVIIth century church of that name, transformed into barracks during the war (view opposite).*

*Turn to the right in front of the church and take the Rue du Palais-de-Justice which leads to the Place Beaurepaire, on which is the statue to the hero of Verdun of 1792, Major de Beaurepaire, who killed himself rather than sign the capitulation of the town decided upon by the communal council.*



Mr. Chatry, Procureur de la République



Church of Saint Denis

# FROM COULOMMIERS TO PROVINS

(About 26½ miles)

*Leave Coulommiers by the Avenue de Rebaix skirting the new church, and leave it on the right. Cross a little bridge after about a mile, and 1,500 yards further on, take the road on the right (G. C. 66) which follows the Morin in the direction of La Ferté-Gaucher.*

This part of the river was crossed by the French-British forces only on September 7th, the British crossing at Coulommiers and in the neighborhood, the 2nd French Cavalry Corps at La Ferté-Gaucher.

*Pass through **Chauffry** (5 miles) then **Jouy-sur-Morin** (10¾ miles). Turn to the right in this village, leaving the church on the left, cross the Morin, then turn to the left; the road passes over the railway, then skirts it to rejoin N 34, in which turn to the left (11½ miles) in order to descend toward **La Ferté-Gaucher**. At 400 yards from this crossing, turn to the right into D 4 in the direction of Courtaçon and Provins (a line of telegraph poles breaks off from N 34 to follow D 4). The road ascends and gives a pretty view of La Ferté-Gaucher, shown in the photograph below.*

An anecdote relating to the passage of the Grand Morin has been recalled by Professor Delbet, whose mother's estate contains a bridge over that river. A German general obliged Mme. Delbet, aged 77 years, to be present at the passage of the troops over the bridge, a spectacle which lasted 7 hours. "Madame," said he, "when you become German, for German you are going to be, you will feel very proud to have seen my army pass through your gates. I have besides the intention to order a handsome memorial tablet to be fixed there mentioning this fact." And as Mme. Delbet protested at the idea of becoming German, he continued: "The French race is degenerate and worn out. As you belong to a family of doctors, you must know that this is a fact. The French are done for. I may as well tell you what we mean to do. We shall keep the finest men and marry them to solid German girls; in this way they may be able to have healthy children. As for the other survivors, we shall ship them off to America." A few days after Mme. Delbet had the pleasure of seeing the German troops recrossing the river in haste pursued by French cavalry.

At the Château de la Masure, at about 2 miles south of La Ferté-Gaucher, much more tragic events took place, as the Inquiry Commission has established. The occupants were Mr. Quenescourt, late mayor of Sézanne, aged 77 years, with an old servant and a lady from a neighboring hamlet, who had come to seek refuge.



La Ferté-Gaucher, seen from the Provins Road

On September 5th, several German soldiers and a non-commissioned officer took possession of the estate. In order to protect one of the women from the brutal attentions of the latter, Mr. Quenes-court sent her to hide in the farm near by. The German hastened to look for her, found her, brought her back to the castle and took her to an attic. The old gentleman, wishing to save her, fired his revolver up the stairs. He was killed point-blank by the German, who then ordered the woman out of the attic and handed her over to two soldiers who assaulted her in the room where lay the dead man; during this time the first brute fell upon the old servant.



Burned Houses

*At the cross-roads, a trifle over half a mile from the spot where the view was taken, turn to the left, abandoning the line of telegraph poles.*

*On arriving at Courtaçon, we cross D 8, (about 17 miles) at the spot where the view above was taken (the photographer standing before the police station, which was burned in September, 1914, but has since been rebuilt).*

*Continue straight along D 4, toward Provins; on the left is the group of burned houses shown in the view below.*

The Germans occupied Courtaçon on September 6th and immediately set fire to it, after having drenched the houses with paraffin oil. The inhabitants were obliged to furnish the faggots of wood and the matches. The mayor and five other hostages were led away and guarded in the midst of the troops during the combats which took place around the village. After pretending to shoot them the Germans sent them home again.

A young man named Rousseau, a conscript of the 1914 class, was torn from his house with blows from the butt-end of rifles and led with his hands tied behind his back after the other hostages. Although the mayor declared that the youth's class had not yet been called up, he was shot at fifty yards from the village as a spy.

On leaving we may see, if we look behind us, the line of heights running eastward from Courtaçon to Esternay, and on which were established the German positions when Franchet d'Esperey's army began its offensive.

*We arrive without difficulty at Provins (about 26½ miles) after a zigzagging descent, which gives us a charming view of the town (see p. 143-144).*



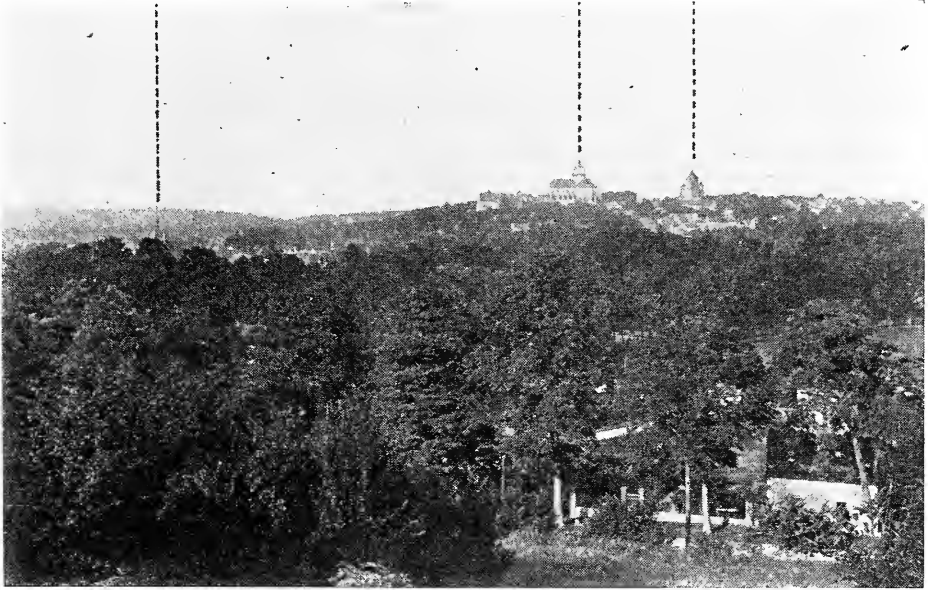
More Burned Houses

# PROVINS

## ORIGIN AND PRINCIPAL HISTORICAL FACTS

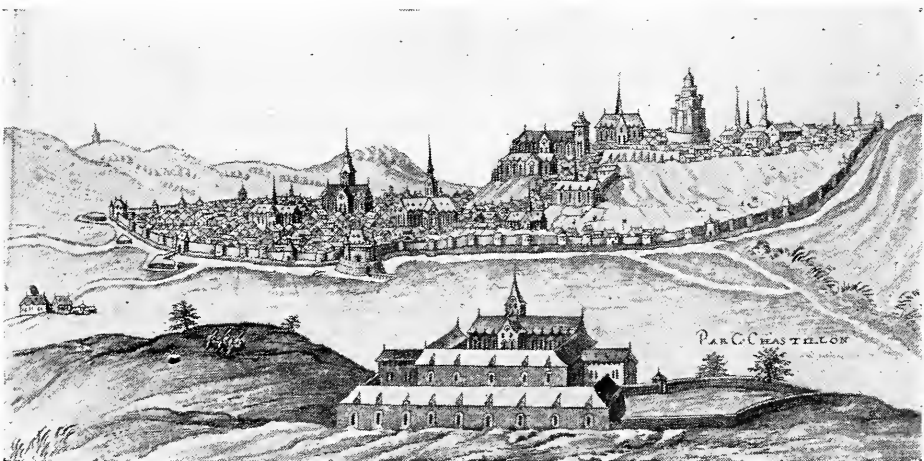
N.-D. du Val

St. Quiriace Caesar's Tower



General View of Provins

The Upper Town of Provins dates from the Gallo-Roman period. In the IIIrd century a "castrum" was there established on the hill. The Roman General Probus, afterward emperor, halted there toward the year 271, and caused the walls of the fortress to be repaired. Domitian had forbidden the cultivation of the vine in Gaul, but Probus, during his sojourn at Provins, abolished this prohibition and thus won the gratitude of the inhabitants. This fact has given rise to one of the versions of the origin of the word "Provins," which is supposed to mean "the vine of Probus."



Provins in the XVIth Century

The Lower Town is of monastic origin. In the viith century some monks, flying before the Norman invasion, took refuge in the forest which stretched at the foot of the fortress and there buried the remains of the martyr, St. Ayoul. The body was discovered in 996, and a church was erected on the spot. The church was followed by a large monastery of the Cistercian order, around which grew up the Lower Town.

In the xth century Provins passed from the royal domain into the hands of the Counts of Champagne, under whose rule it flourished exceedingly. Many buildings were erected: abbeys, churches, palaces and a hospital; and a new wall enclosed the town. Commerce and industry flourished. Dye-works, tanneries, weaving and the manufacture of cutlery occupied thousands of workmen, and the town counted, we are told, 80,000 inhabitants, (there are now 9,000). Its fairs were famous and were visited by strangers from all parts of Europe; even the silks and carpets of the East were to be found there. Business was carried on by means of money struck at Provins. The "sou provinois" (money of Provins) was accepted far beyond the borders of France.

This brilliant period did not outlast the xiiiith century. In 1270 Count Henri-le-Gros established heavy taxes on commerce and industries which the principal citizens refused to pay. The mayor, Guillaume Pentecôte to calm them, lengthened the hours of the workmen, who revolted and put him to death. The English prince, Edmund of Lancaster, who had married the widow of Henri-le-Gros, cruelly repressed these troubles. Provins finally lost its independence by the marriage of the daughter of Henri-le-Gros with the King of France, Philippe le Bel (1284).

In 1870 Provins was occupied by the Prussians and suffered many requisitions. In 1914 the German wave stopped at its gates.

Provins is also known under the poetical name of "City of Roses," because of the profusion of these flowers, formerly its beauty and its wealth. According to tradition the red rose of Provins was brought back from the Crusades by Thibaut IV; the Earl of Lancaster introduced it into his coat-of-arms and thus it became the rival of the white rose of York during the War of the Roses which, in the xvth century, drenched England with blood.



The Upper Town, Provins









**PROVINS**

POPULATION . 8.726 Habitants.

ALTITUDE 91 m.

**ECHELLE**

0 100 200 300 m.

- BUTTS**
- a. BUTTS DE LA FONTAINE
  - b. BUTTS DE LA NOUË BOIS
- Poste, Télégraphe, Téléphone
- Rues ou ruelles à éviter par les autos

SENES 47  
 FONTAINEVAULT 83  
 MONTREUIL 44  
 TROYES 72

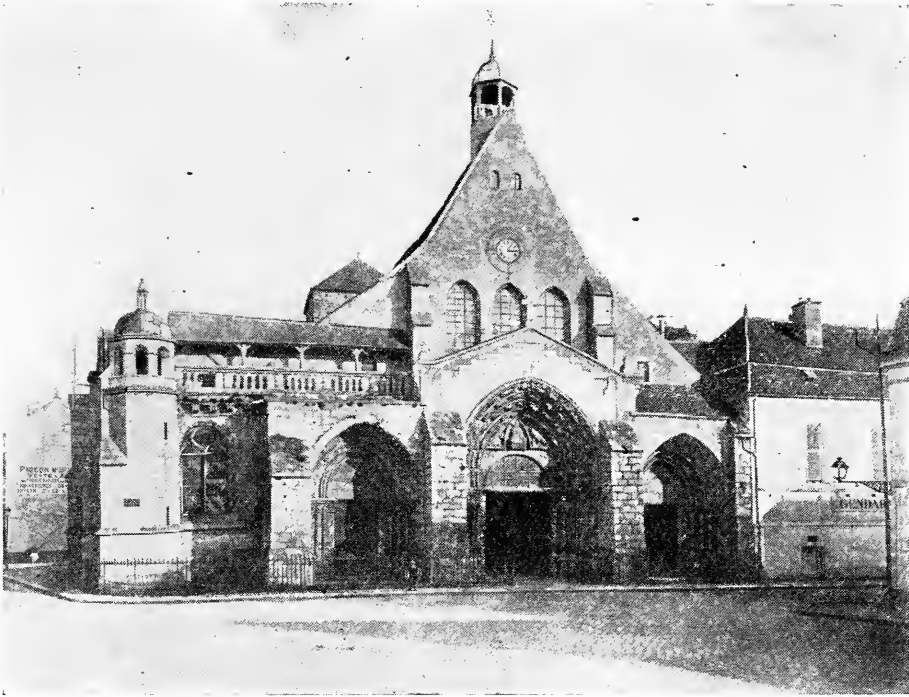
EPERNAY 86  
 SEANNE 42  
 VILLOUVEUX 20

TROYES 72  
 SEINE 17



Visit to the Town

(See plan inserted between pages 144-145)



Saint Ayoul

*Enter Provins by the Courloison Gate and Bridge, and take the Rue Courloison which follows. At the end of the street turn to the right into the Rue Abailard in order to arrive at the Place St. Ayoul, which faces the façade of the church of that name. If it is considered desirable to take lunch before visiting the town go directly to one of the hotels indicated, returning later to the Place Saint Ayoul.*

**Church of Saint Ayoul** (classed as an historical monument)

We have seen on page 144 that a monastery was erected on the spot where the body of the Martyr Saint Ayoul was found. About 1122 the great theologian

Abailard, cruelly mutilated by the vengeance of Canon Fulbert, uncle of Helöise, and persecuted on account of the boldness of his views, took refuge in the monastery adjoining the church of Saint Ayoul.

He continued to teach there and gathered round him as many as 2,000 students.



Apse of Saint Ayoul

Saint Ayoul was burned, then rebuilt in the xiiith century, and restored in the xivth and xvth centuries.

The façade is reproduced in the *photograph on page 145*. In spite of mutilations suffered during the Revolution, and the inclemencies of the weather, the great doorway is still worthy of interest.

A Renaissance gallery, terminated by a lantern, flanks on the left the great bare gable pierced by three windows which surmount the gate. The whole has thus a very original appearance.

In order to see the choir, xiiith and xivth centuries), the Chapel, (xivth century) which adjoins it, and the transept (xiiith century), go around the church to the left of the façade. This part of the building, which appears in the view at the foot of the preceding page, is now used by the military authorities as a fodder store.

The Roman tower which rises at the intersection of the transept no longer possesses its belfry, which was destroyed by fire. The bells now used are those of the tower of Nôtre Dame du Val.

In the interior, in the part reserved for worship, the central nave and the side-aisles of the xiiith century may be visited. The north aisle was doubled in the xvth century by a second nave.

The most interesting objects are the xvth century pulpit, and a fine reedos, also of the xvth century, in carved wood, above the high altar. It contains a picture, "Jesus in the Temple," painted in 1654 by the artist Stella, of Lyons, who, falling ill whilst passing through Provins, had been cared for in one of the convents in the town.



The Crucifixion at Saint Ayoul



Angel Musician



Angel Musician



Renaissance Virgin



Sainte Croix

(classed as an historical monument). The tower may be seen in the *view at the foot of page 145*. It was built in the xvth century on the site of an ancient gate. Its construction occupied four years and only cost 1400 "livres" (about \$280), the workmen at this period receiving 2 sous (about 2 cents) a day. The church and the cloister belonging to the tower disappeared during the Revolution.

*Returning to the Place Saint Ayoul, cross it on the right side in all its length, and take the Rue de la Cordonnerie, which continues it.*

It was at No. 17 that the poet Hégésippe Moreau was brought up and where he worked as a typographer. He has sung of Provins and the Voulzie in verses which are well-known:

La Voulzie, est-ce un fleuve aux grandes îles? Non,  
 Mais, avec un murmure aussi doux que son nom,  
 Un tout petit ruisseau coulant, visible à peine:  
 Un géant altéré le boirait d'une haleine,  
 Le nain vert Obéron, jouant au bord des flots,  
 Sauterait par-dessus sans mouiller ses grelots.



Doorway at Sainte Croix

*Cross the Place de l'Hôtel-de-Ville, and following the Rue du Val, stop at the corner of the Rue Sainte Croix in order to visit the church of this name a few steps further on.*

*Whilst the tourist continues his walk toward the Hospital-General and the ram-parts, which are not accessible to motor-cars, the latter may go to and wait at the Porte de Jouy, following the Rue du Val continued by the Rue St. Thibaut, which climbs to the Upper Town, coming out on to the Place du Châtel; cross it diagonally, then follow the Rue Couverte and the Rue de Jouy.*

### Church of Sainte Croix

This church was originally the Chapel of Saint Laurent des Ponts (it was impossible to enter it, save by bridges thrown across the gutters which are now covered).

It was enlarged in the XIIIth century and took its present name on the return from the Crusades of Count Thibaut IV of Champagne, who presented it with a fragment of the Cross, which he had brought from Jerusalem.

The church was destroyed by fire in the XIVth century and rebuilt during the XVth. During the Revolution it became a saltpeter factory.

The most interesting part of the façade is the doorway of the side-aisle (*see page 147*) which is a beautiful specimen of XVth century art.

Above the transept rises a XIIIth century tower, whose semi-circular belfry windows on the lower stage have been blocked up. The upper part is surmounted by a modern spire.

In the interior, the nave and side-aisles date from the XIIIth century, but the vaulting has been restored in recent times. It is to be remarked that the pillars have not their normal height. The reason is that the level of the ground had to be very much raised in order to protect the church from the floods which were frequent before the construction of the "Fausse Rivière" which now drains the town.

As at Saint Ayoul, the north aisle was doubled in the XVth century. This part of the church is interesting on account of its moulded pillars the carved capitals of which represent fantastic animals, as may be seen in the *photograph opposite*.

The choir, which was rebuilt toward the middle of the XVth century, is surrounded by a double ambulatory, and the screen which shuts it off is a beautiful piece of wrought-iron work.

A chapel terminates the apse, where are to be seen three windows of gray-toned stained glass, also dating from the XVth century.



Stained Glass Windows, Sainte Croix Church



Pillar, Sainte Croix Church



Capital of Pillar, Sainte Croix Church

In the photograph above is the one on the left of the Chapel; it represents the Annunciation.

The baptistery (*in the left angle of the church on entering*), is closed off by a railing which may be perceived in the *view above*. It contains an interesting XIIIth century font, on which are carved a series of figures taking part in a baptismal procession (*see page 149*).





Lectern, Sainte Croix

Beside the railing of the baptistery is a fine wrought iron lectern, dating from the xviii century and reproduced in the *photograph to the left*.

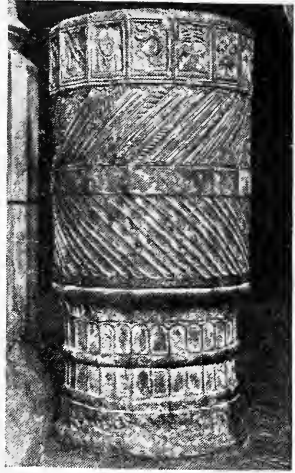
Worthy of notice also is a small stone stoup, dating from the xiii century, which stands at the entrance to the south aisle (*photograph opposite*).

*On leaving Sainte Croix, turn to the right into the Rue Sainte Croix; then take the first street on the left, at the end of which may be seen, on the right, in the Rue de la Bibliothèque, the entrance to a public garden left to the town by Mr. Gairner.*

*Before entering it, take a few steps to the left as far as the little river, Le Durteint, which, flowing between the houses, forms a picturesque sight.*

*Cross the garden, in the middle of which is the former residence of the donor, now transformed into a public library and museum. Passing alongside a monument to the memory of the sons of Provins killed in action. we leave the garden by the little entrance opening on to the Boulevard d'Aligre. This boulevard, constructed on the site of the ramparts, forms a pretty walk. On the other side of it, opposite the Jardin Garnier, is the mineral water establishment. The ferruginous waters of Provins were discovered in 1646. These waters are used for drinking and bathing.*

*On taking the Boulevard d'Aligre to the left, we perceive, standing out on the right, the Hôpital-Général. In order to reach it, cross the canal by the foot-bridge, and follow the path which leads to the foot of this building and to a gate giving access to the terraced gardens. Turn to the right in front of the gate, following the wall, then take a steep path, half-way up which is the entrance-door. Ring and ask for permission to visit the "hospital."*



Stoup, Sainte Croix



Font, Sainte Croix

### Hôpital-Général (classed as an Historical Monument)

We must climb a double staircase to reach the upper terrace where the hospital proper stands.

The beautiful view of the whole town is alone well worth this visit.

The hospital was originally a convent of the Cordelières, founded in 1237 by Thibaut-le-Chansonnier, Count of Champagne. Tradition relates that he decided to build a convent because of a vision which came to him one night in his palace in the Upper Town; he saw Sainte Catherine on the hill opposite tracing the outlines of a building with her sword.

The convent was several times destroyed by fire.

Henry IV made it his headquarters during the siege of Provins in 1592, when he narrowly escaped death by a cannon ball which killed several of his officers.

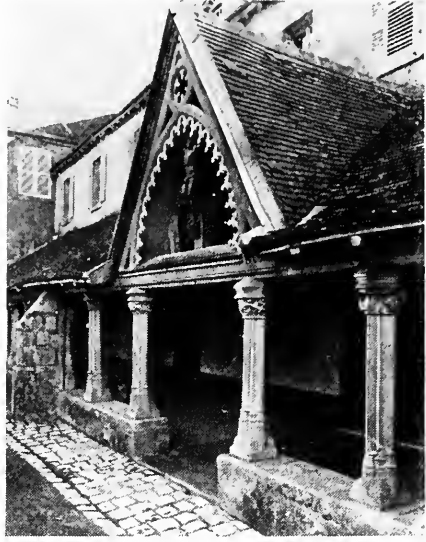
In 1748 Louis XV turned the convent into a Hôpital Général. Today it is a home for old people and orphan children, managed by nuns, who act as guides to tourists desirous of visiting the establishment.

The galleries of the cloisters, dating from the xivth and xvth centuries, are interesting, as showing specimens of very fine timber-work. The foliage of the capitals of the pillars is also to be remarked (*see photograph opposite*).

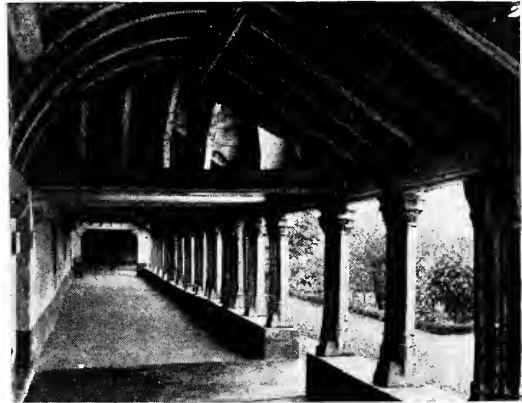
In the old chapter-room some handsome vaulting is still to be seen.

In the centre of the chapel is a little stone monument of the xiiiith century (*view opposite*), which contains the heart of Thibaut, the founder of the monastery, that of his wife, Isabel of France, daughter of St. Louis, and that of her son. It consists of a carved and gilded metal cover surmounting six panels, each one containing under a canopy a monk reading a book.

The visit ended, *we retrace our steps to the Boulevard d'Aligre and follow it to the right, crossing the Durteint*. The city wall begins at this point.



Cloister, Hôpital Général



Cloister, Hôpital Général



Monument of Thibaut's Heart

### The Ramparts (Historical Monument)



Entrance to the Turret, the Trou-Au-Chat

The line of the ramparts climbs upward. At the summit is a doorway pierced in a part of the wall which juts from the principal line of ramparts. It is the "Porte Faneron" and formed part of the original wall which surrounded the Upper Town.

Under the Counts of Champagne the ramparts were considerably developed, and in the XIIIth century were made to include the Lower Town. The opening

in the wall on the right of the above view leads to a XIIIth century tower. The exit is by the "Trou-au-Chat," so called because it was formed during a siege by a "cat" (a form of catapult for throwing heavy stones). The *photograph below* shows the picturesque view obtained from the interior of the turret.

*Take the climbing path amidst the trees toward the top of the hill. It is a pretty walk and affords a good opportunity to judge of the solidity of the walls, which are dotted here and there with towers. The path ends at the Porte de Jouy, where we shall find the car which we left in the Lower Town, and which has followed the directions on page 147.*



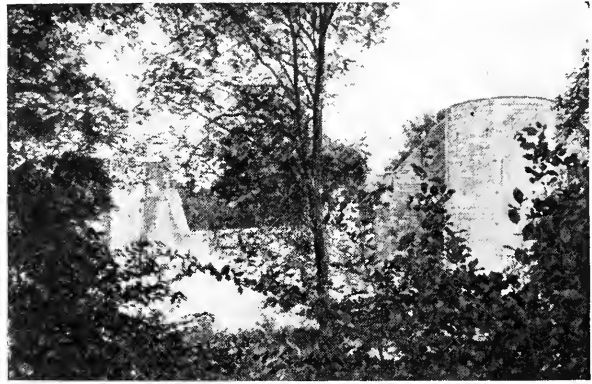
The Ramparts seen from the Trou-Au-Chat

LA PORTE DE JOUY (the Jouy Gate) reproduced *opposite* was constructed in the XIIIth century and demolished in the XVIIIth, as its keep threatened to fall. It comprised two gates, two portecullises and a drawbridge. A subterranean passage united the two opposite sides; its entrance is still to be seen on the interior of the left-hand portion.

Continue the visit of the walls by the outer "boulevard" which is accessible to motors. This part of the fortifications is being restored at present. The way leads past the BRÈCHE DES ANGLAIS (the English Breach) (*photograph opposite*), by which the English are said to have effected an entrance in 1432. The great corner tower, the foremost on the *photograph below* is the TOUR AUX ENGINs; it is 65 feet high and its walls are 8 feet thick.



Porte de Jouy



Brèche des Anglais



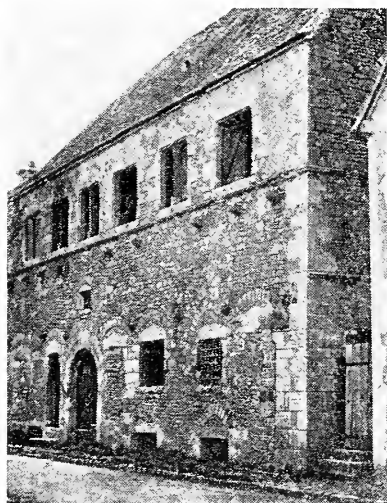
The Ramparts



Porte Saint Jean

*We arrive at the handsome Porte Saint Jean by which we re-enter Provins.*

The PORTE SAINT JEAN defended the old Paris road. It was built in the XIIth century and strengthened in the XIIIth, and was surmounted by a keep which has since disappeared. A draw-bridge, a porteullis and a double door presented successive obstacles to assailants. The masonry



Grange-aux-Dimes (Tithes)

of note, the stones being dressed in embossment, that is to say, instead of being flat, they are protruding. This arrangement gave a greater force of resistance.

The guard rooms on the ground floor of the two towers communicate with each other by means of a subterranean passage; those of the first floor communicate by means of a gallery.

*Re-enter Provins by passing through the gateway and take the Rue Saint Jean.*

### La Grange-aux-Dimes (Tithe Barn)

(Historical Monument)

*At the end of the street on the left is the "Grange-aux-Dimes" (view opposite).*

An old military building, rebuilt before 1176, it became in turn a market and then an inn. It was afterward a storehouse for the tithes of the harvest, and it is to this last use that it owes its present name.

*To visit it, ask for the key from the guardian, who lives opposite, in the house at the corner of the Rue Saint Jean and the Rue Couverte. There is an archeological museum on the*



Museum in the Grange-aux-Dimes

ground floor (*see previous page*).

We descend into the crypt, which resembles the ground-floor in disposition (*view opposite*), by a stairway whose entrance is hidden by a sort of wooden trap-door. A great many of the houses in the Upper Town have somewhat similar basements or cellars, with subterranean passages giving access to the open country, for use in times of danger.

The Upper Hall, which is of no especial interest, is reached by an outer stair, visible on the right of the façade.



Crypt of the Grange-aux-Dimes

### Place du Châtel

On leaving the Grange-aux-Dimes, take, on the right, at the end of the *Rue Saint Jean*, the *Rue Couverte* leading to the picturesque Place du Châtel, seen on the *photograph below*. The old feudal well on the left, with its wrought-iron top, is 120 feet deep. Beside it is the *Croix-aux-Changes*, dating from the XIVth century, on which the edicts and ordinances were posted.

Beyond the Place may be seen "CAESAR'S TOWER."



Place du Châtel



The Hôtel de la Coquille, and the Ruins of St. Thibaut

Turning to the left on the Place we come, in the northwest corner, to the old "MAISON DES PETITS PLAIDS" where the provost meted out justice. It may be seen in part in the background of the photograph opposite. The curious low roof covers an interesting vaulted passage. The house is built over fine XIIIth century cellars in which the poet and songster Pierre Dupont

1821-1870) composed his "Chanson de la Vigne" (Song of the Vine), during a vine-dresser's festival. In the centre of the above view is the old HOTEL DE LA COQUILLE, which derives its name from the shell carved above its entrance.

The neighboring ruins are those of the XIIIth century CHURCH OF SAINT THIBAUT. *Motorists are advised to send their car to await them in the lower part of the Rue Saint Thibaut, at the corner of the Rue Christophe-Opoix, whither they themselves will return after having visited Caesar's Tower and Saint Quiriace.* The beginning of the picturesque Rue Saint Thibaut is to be seen in the photograph below. *Tourists should walk to the southeast corner of the Place and there take the Rue de l'Ormerie, then immediately on the right, the Rue Pierre Lebrun.* The house in which this writer lived is situated in a charming little square opening off the street.



Rue Saint Thibaut



Caesar's Tower and Saint Quiriace

*The Rue Pierre Lebrun makes a bend in order to rejoin the Rue Jean Desmarets, in which turn to the right. From this spot there is a fine view of Caesar's Tower and of the Church of Saint Quiriace (see the above photograph). The ruined wall seen in the center jutting off from the tower, belongs to the original fortifications.*

*Continue to descend, passing before the "PINACLE," the old palace of the mayors of Provins. It was there that Guillaume Pentecôte was murdered by the workmen of the town (see page 144). Further remains of the city wall are encountered, which descend the slope of the hill to the right before rising to the east in order to enclose the Lower Town.*

*The steep path skirting the wall is called the "Chemin du Bourreau" because the executioners of Provins lived here. Their house still exists and may be seen at the foot of the slope, on the wall. Its last inhabitant was Charlemagne Sanson, who, together with his brother, the executioner of Paris, guillotined King Louis XVI in 1793. The photograph opposite of the Executioner's House was taken from the foot of the hill.*

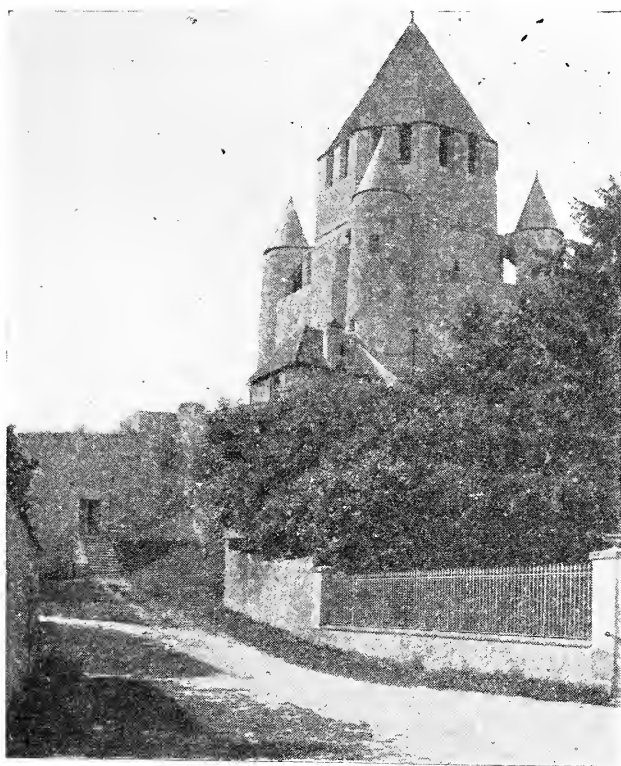
*Tourists after descending as far as the "Executioner's House" should return by the same steep path, then take the path leading to Caesar's Tower.*



The Executioner's House



### Caesar's Tower (Historical Monument)



This superb keep was built in the thirteenth century on the site of a Roman fort. The lower battlemented portion was added in the xvth century by the English to serve for the installation of their artillery. The pyramidal roof was added in the xvth century. The entrance is on the left in the old city wall, at the top of a little stone staircase. The guardian shows visitors the rooms, the prisons, and the bells which ring for the services in Saint Quiriace. From the summit a splendid view is obtained.

Caesar's Tower



Caesar's Tower seen from Saint Quiriace

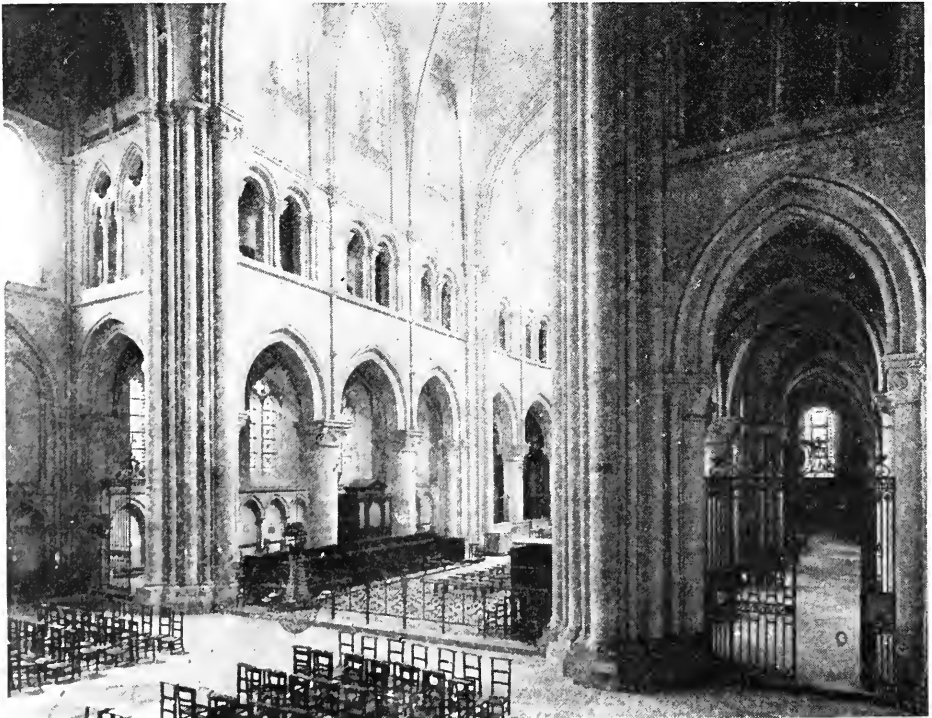
### Saint Quiriace Church (Historical Monument)

A pagan temple dedicated to the goddess Isis existed in early times on the site of this church. It gave place in the 11th century to a wooden chapel, which in its turn was succeeded by the present building, erected in 1160 by Count Henri le Libéral.

Saint Quiriace, a converted Jew, who became Bishop of Jerusalem in the 14th century, indicated to Saint Helena, mother of Emperor Constantine, the spot where the three crosses of the Calvary had been hidden. He suffered martyrdom in 363 and the basilica which crowns the Upper Town was built to receive the saint's skull.



Saint Quiriace seen from Caesar's Tower



The Choir of Saint Quiriace seen from the Transept



The Ambulatory of St. Quiriace

The original tower which rose above the centre of the transept, was burned in the xvii<sup>th</sup> century. It has been replaced by a vast zinc-covered cupola, which, while giving the church a quaint appearance, harmonizes little with its style of architecture.

Saint Quiriace is full of historical memories. King Philippe-Auguste here stood godfather to Count Thibaut-le-Grand (1201); Joan of Arc and Charles

VII heard mass in it in 1429; and Louis XI, Francis I and Louis XIV came to take part in a "*Te Deum*."

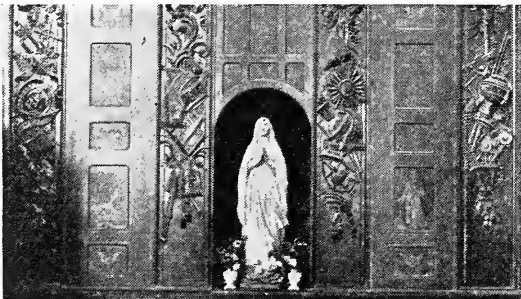
If the church had been finished it would be extremely large. Unfortunately in the xiii<sup>th</sup> century the construction of the nave was interrupted at the second triforium, a fact which explains the very marked disproportion existing between the choir and the transept on one hand and the nave on the other.

The fabric of the choir is very imposing. It contains an elegant blind-story gallery extending into the north and south transepts (*view on page 158*), and is surrounded by an ambulatory (*view above*), terminated at the east end by three square chapels.

The greater part of the church furnishings was destroyed during the Revolution; but the fine Louis XV gate of the principal door-way still exists (*view opposite*), as does the wood-panelling at the end of the church on the left (*photograph below*).



Entrance Gate, St. Quiriace



Wood Panelling, Saint Quiriace

On leaving Saint Quiriace take on the right the Rue des Beaux-Arts leading into the Rue du Palais.

Take a few steps to the left in order to glance at a house in the ROMAN STYLE, dating from the Xth century (photograph opposite). The tourist will then retrace his steps in the direction of the COLLÈGE installed in the ancient palace of the Counts of Champagne; then descend the Rue du Collège in which on the right are the ruins of ST. PETER'S CHURCH, built in the XIIIth century and destroyed during the Revolution.

At the head of the flight of steps leading to the Lower Town, beside St. Peter's, was the "Hôtel des Monnaies," (the Mint), which was founded by Charlemagne. It was there that the "sous provinois," so well-known in the Middle Ages, were struck (see page 144).

Descend St. Peter's steps, and the Rue des Petits-Lions, which leads to the Rue des Capucins. On entering the latter one perceives the old "Hôtel de la Croix d'Or," dating from the XIIIth century (photograph below); whilst a little to the right, on the opposite side of the street, is the "Hôtel Vauluisant," also of the XIIIth century. Its front, pierced by four fine mullioned windows with trefoil tracery, may be seen in the photograph below and in that on page 161.

Retracing our steps we rejoin, by way of the Rue Christophe-Opoix which continues the Rue des Capucins, the Rue Saint Thibaut where motors coming directly from the Place du Châtel by the Rue Saint Thibaut may wait.



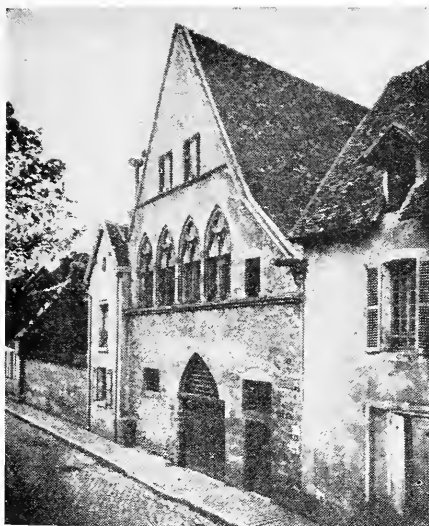
House in the Roman Style



Hôtel de la Croix d'Or



Windows of Hôtel Vauluisant



Hôtel Vauluisant

Before leaving, take a few steps up the Rue Saint Thibaut to glance at the "HÔTEL DIEU," the former palace of the Countesses of Blois and of Champagne.

In the vestibule (view below), on the left is a Renaissance reredos in stone. The donor (the wife of a bailiff of Provins), is represented in the central panel kneeling to the Virgin.

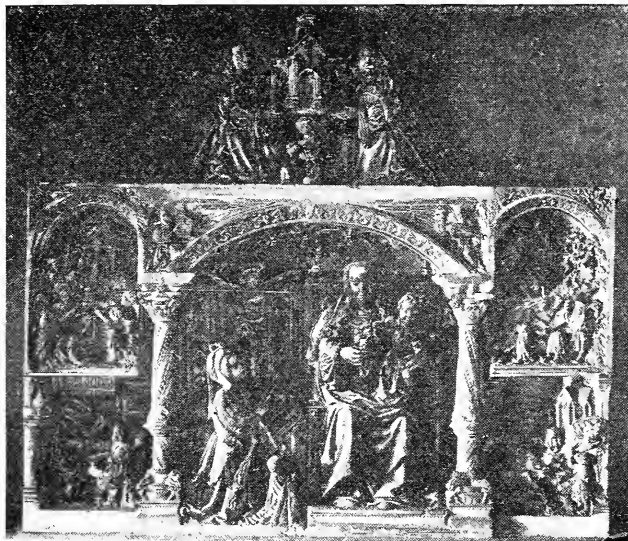
The vaulted hall which follows is very large. Beneath is a crypt of the same dimensions.

This brief visit to Provins and its curiosities being over, regain the hotel for dinner and bed, taking the Rue du Val, the Place de l'Hôtel de Ville and the Rue de la Cordonnerie. Turn to the right at Saint Ayoul into the Rue Edmond-Nocard continued by the Rue Victor-Arnoul, where the hotel stands.

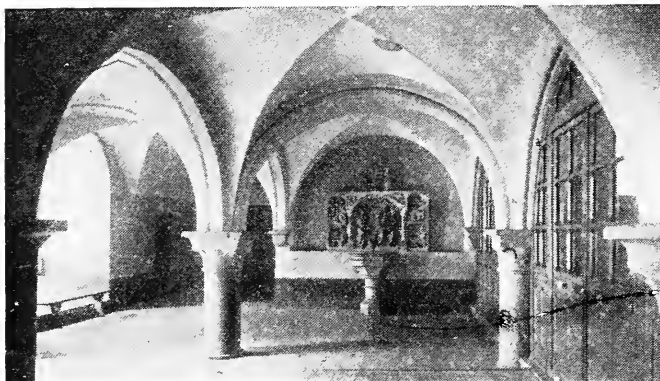
Next morning in order to leave Provins, gain the Place Saint Ayoul, turn to the right into the Rue Abailard, which skirts the church, and take the Rue Courloison on the left.

After crossing the Courloison bridge, turn to the left into D 4, which climbs in zigzags the slope of the hill to the north of Provins. We entered the town by this same road.

In the morning we shall visit the field of operations of the 5th French Army, arriving at Sézanne for lunch.



Reredos, Hôtel-Dieu



Vestibule of the Hôtel-Dieu



VISIT TO THE FIELD  
OF OPERATIONS OF THE 5TH AND 9TH  
FRENCH ARMIES FROM PROVINS  
TO CHÂLONS-SUR-MARNE





# FROM PROVINS TO SÉZANNE

(About 49½ miles)

(See map inserted between pages 130-131)

Via VOULTON, AUGERS, MONTCEAUX, COURGIVEAUX, ESTERNAY,  
CHAMPGUYON, CHARLEVILLE AND LA VILLENEUVE

*At the top of the zigzag hill at the exit of Provins is a fork in the road. Turn to the right; then take on the left the road not planted with trees (G. C. 71) going to **Voulton** (about 5½ miles).*

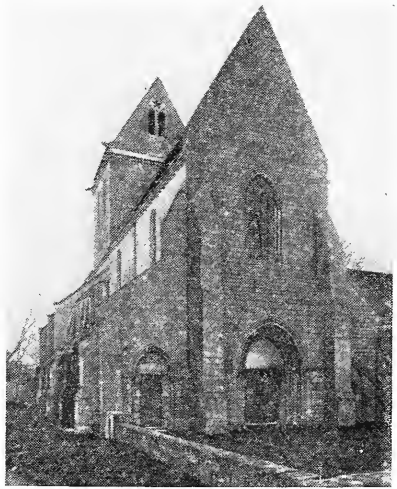
On the right of the road, in the village, is the church (historical monument) which dates from the XIIth and XIIIth centuries. The interior is worth a visit, as the photographs opposite indicate. If the door of the church is locked, ask the Curé for the key. (The "presbytère" (rectory) is the house with a little garden before it, to the left of the front of the church).

When the Battle of the Marne began on the morning of September 6th the 18th Corps was at Voulton and to the east of this village.

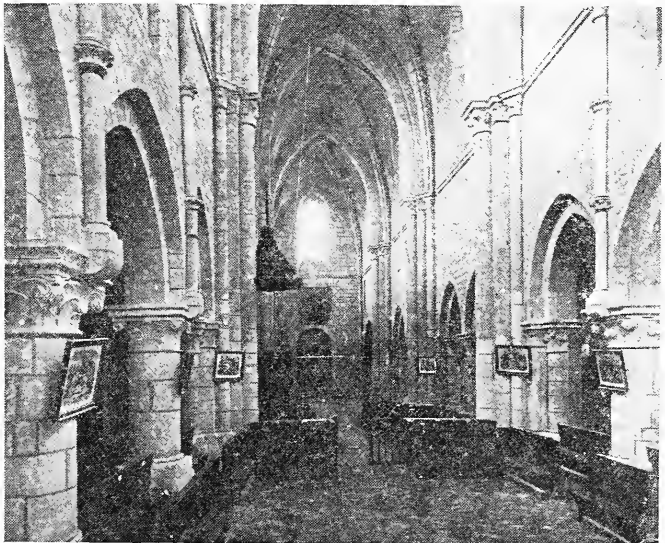
*After Voulton, cross through **Rupéreau**, after which **Augers** may be seen in the distance, with its much damaged CHURCH (photograph p. 166). The heights which formed the principal German position shut in the horizon. The task for the left of the 18th French Corps was to push back the advance-guards of the 3rd German Corps between Voulton and Augers.*

On the evening of the 6th the French camped around Augers.

On arriving in the village pay a visit to the church which is



Voulton Church



Nave of Voulton Church



Capital in Voulton Church

*Sézanne (D. 8) in which turn to the right.*

The tourist now finds himself on the principal German position during the 5th and 6th of September. After a preparation by the artillery, the French troops left the shelter furnished by the undulations of the plateau and attacked and carried the road on September 7th. Following up the pursuit of the retreating Germans, they reached La Ferté-Gaucher on the same day, and crossed the Grand Morin, thus gaining about 6 miles.

*About 1¼ miles from the crossroads of Augers, the road leaves on its left the village of Sancy.*

Sancy was not bombarded, the fighting taking place some distance in advance of the locality; but its inhabitants were obliged to submit to the law of the conqueror during two days.

The following is the account given by the Curé of Sancy before the Inquiry Commission:

"On Sunday, September 6th, about 9 p. m., the Germans were carrying off the remaining bottles of wine from my cellar and I was about to sit down to supper, when a non-commissioned officer announced to me and to my guests that we were to 'Hurry to the Square.' We were put into a sheepfold to sleep. At 5 a. m. thirty of us were led as far as the barn at Perrelez (*about 2½ miles north of Sancy*). We were given a little water and finally, to most of us, a small quantity of soup was doled out. The barn had

been turned into a German ambulance. A doctor spoke a few words to the wounded, who immediately loaded four rifles and two revolvers. A French hussar, wounded in the arm and a prisoner, said to me: 'Give me absolution, Mr. le Curé, I am going to be shot. Afterward it will be your turn.' I did as he wished, then unbuttoning my cassock I placed myself against the wall between the mayor and my parishioner, Frederic Gillet. But two French mounted soldiers



Augers Church

arriving at this instant saved our lives, for the Germans surrendered to them."

*Without entering Sancy, continue to follow D. 8, which leads to **Montceaux**. Turn to the left and go up the village as far as the church (about 14¼ miles.)*

Montceaux, on account of its dominating location, had been organized as a defensive position by the Germans. The French artillery bombarded the whole village vigor-

ously and especially the large farm, the entrance of which is visible at the end of the street in the above photograph. The Germans had there established a heavy battery and directed its fire from the top of the church tower. The church therefore received numerous projectiles, whose effects may be seen in the photograph below, which represents the chapel in the apse. The right of the 18th French Corps attacked the village on September 6th, on the south and on the west and carried it after a violent combat which lasted from 4 p. m. until nightfall.

*We retrace our steps and turn to the left into D. 8, in the direction of Courgivaux.* On the right of the main road, the Germans, installed on the eminence where stands the hamlet of **Les Châtaigniers**, offered a desperate resistance to the efforts of the 6th Division of the 3rd French Corps, commanded by General Pétain, afterward Commander-in-Chief. On September 6th, this division succeeded in taking the hamlet, but was not able to advance beyond it, in spite of the fact that the 18th Corps held Montceaux. On the following morning the Germans counter-attacked unsuccessfully, and in the afternoon the French (whose 123rd Regiment had particularly distinguished itself at Montceaux), hurled their adversaries back on to the farther side of the Grand Morin.

*D. 8 becomes C. C. 46 on entering the Department of the Marne.*

*Before arriving at **Courgivaux**, pass over a level crossing, then turn to the right by the drinking-pond, and ascend the village, bearing to the left toward the cemetery (about 18 miles). The latter occupies a dominating position and played an important part in the actions engaged by the 5th Division, commanded by General Mangin, for the possession of Courgivaux.*



Montceaux Church and Farm



Interior of Montceaux Church



Farm at Courgivaux

the line formed by the cemetery of Courgivaux and the farm of Bel-Air, visible in the *photograph above*, and about 300 yards to the west toward the village.

After a bombardment by the 75's, the troops of the 3rd Corps, leaving the woods, crossed the open ground at a run, and after several fruitless attempts dislodged the Germans from the cemetery, then from the farm, and finally from the village. The French held these positions in spite of a counter-attack at night, and on the 7th, the Germans were in retreat toward the

north.

*After having visited in the cemetery the graves of several officers of the 39th, 74th and 129th Regiments, who fell here, we retrace our steps and turn to the right into the G. C. 46 in the direction of Esternay. A long climb leads to Retourneloup, where G. C. 46 rejoins N. 34 coming from La Ferté-Gaucher.*

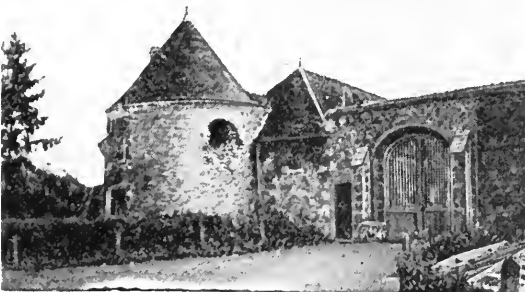
We are now entering the theatre of operations of the 1st French Corps. **Retourneloup** was bombarded, for a German battery had been established there to bar the road to the Esternay hollow. This battery was hammered by the French artillery. The Curé of Esternay, who had been made prisoner at the very beginning of the German occupation, was led to Retourneloup, and passed an anxious time during the battles of the 6th and 7th. Each time that the French attacked, and they attacked ten times during the day of the 6th, the Curé was placed at the head of the German column which advanced to resist them. He was also roughly handled and given nothing to eat, besides being frequently threatened with being placed against a wall and shot. The Germans took him with them in their retreat, and continued to put him in an exposed position in all rear-guard actions. They finally set him at liberty about 6 miles from Esternay.

*A zigzag descent leads down to the hollow at Esternay. Continue straight on without entering and gain the opposite slope. After crossing the railway line take the road on the left leading to the castle (about 22½ miles).*



Courtyard of Esternay Castle Farm

battery had been established there to bar the road to the Esternay hollow. This battery was hammered by the French artillery. The Curé of Esternay, who had been made prisoner at the very beginning of the German occupation, was led to Retourneloup, and passed an anxious time during the battles of the 6th and 7th. Each time that the French attacked, and they attacked ten times during the day of the 6th, the Curé was placed at the head of the German column which advanced to resist them. He was also roughly handled and given nothing to eat, besides being frequently threatened with being placed



Entrance to Esternay Castle

This last is preceded by a farm which still bears trace of the bombardment which it suffered (*view p. 168*).

The castle, which belonged to Marshal Fabert, is now the property of the Marquis de la Roche-Lambert. The opposite view gives a good idea of its picturesque-ness. It was occupied by a German Staff and its park defensively organized. The castle suffered less than the farm.

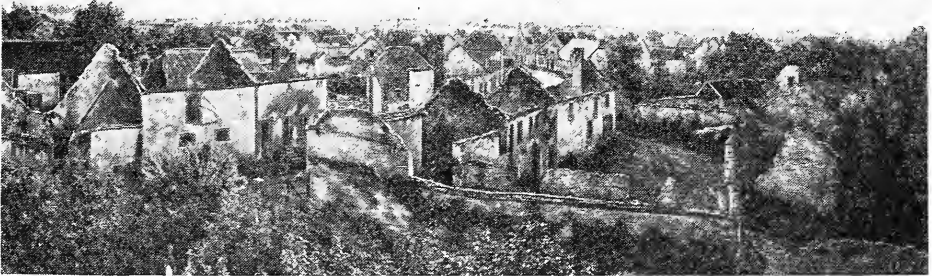


Esternay Castle

We retrace our steps over the 300 yards, which separate the entrance to the castle from N. 34, which we cross in order to take the opposite road leading down to **Châtillon-sur-Morin**. Pass over a level crossing in order to enter the village, which was completely destroyed by the bombardment and by the fires lighted by the Germans before evacuating it.

Turn to the left in the little village to arrive at the little church (nearly 24 miles, *view below*), which by a curious chance alone remained untouched in the midst of ruins. The *above view* was taken from the church tower.

Châtillon formed the advanced position of the defences of Esternay. The



Burned Houses at Châtillon

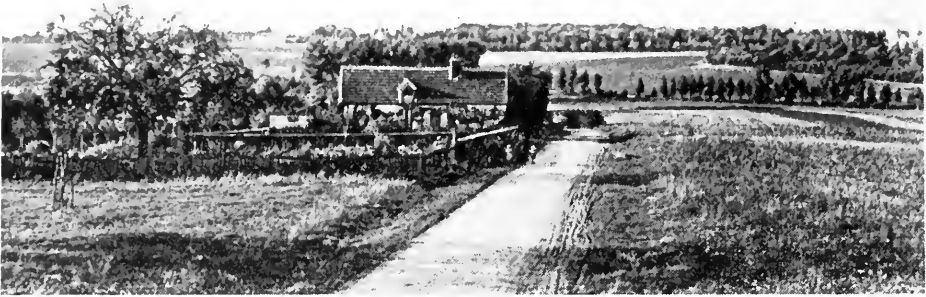
troops of the 1st Division had the honor of being chosen to attack, and fierce was the fighting in the burning streets of the village. The 84th Infantry, many of whose officers and men are buried in the churchyard, gave a brilliant example of stubborn courage. On the evening of the 6th, Châtillon was in the hands of the French who were, however, for that day, unable to advance further toward Esternay, being held up by the defence-works on N. 34 (*see panorama p. 170*).



Châtillon Church

Return to the main road from Esternay to Sézanne (N. 34), stopping at the last houses of Châtillon, the spot

## Esternay Castle



Panorama of the Esternay Positions

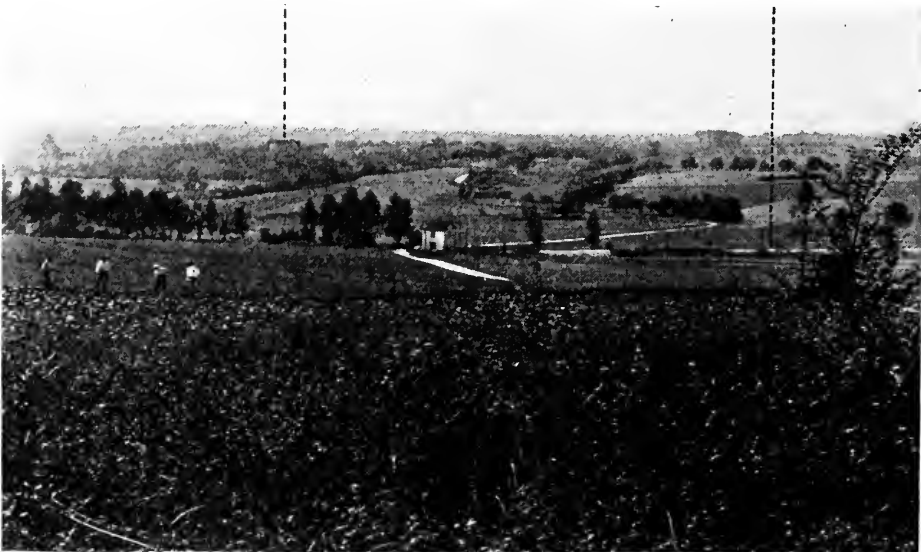
from whence the *above photograph* was taken. The position which the French troops in possession of Châtillon had to carry was formed by the plateau seen on the horizon, along which passes D. 8 at the foot of Esternay Castle.

This frontal attack presented many difficulties, for even if the French arrived as far as the railway line which runs along the bottom of the valley and were able to take cover under the embankment, they would be mowed down when they attempted to scale the bare slopes. The woods which appear on the right in the above view afforded shelter to the troops up to the main road, but when they attempted to advance into the open they were met by a murderous fire. Being unable to force the frontal defences, the commandant of the 1st Corps ordered the 2nd Division to make a considerable turn to the east under cover of the woods in order to take the positions on Esternay plateau in the flank. On the evening of the 6th, a first attack failed, but next morning the 2nd Division carried the position which covered the German flank, and combining its efforts with those of the 1st Division on the front, entered Esternay about 10 o'clock in the morning.

*Once more on the N. 34, turn to the right.* The slope served as a protection for the Germans, who dug many individual shelters there. One of

Châtillon Church

Railway Line



Panorama of the Châtillon Positions

these may be seen in the foreground of the preceding photograph. We begin to realize the difficulties which the French had to surmount, when we remember that after the battle, on the front of a single battalion, 11 officers and 4 non-commissioned officers lay dead, killed while leading their men.



Common Grave at Esternay

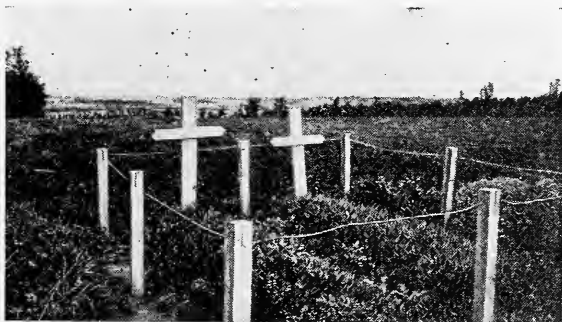
Leaving behind on the left the park which adjoins the road we perceive on the right the great common grave of Esternay (view above), where lie buried the heroes of the 73rd who fell during the attack. The turning movement mentioned on page 170 led across the road about 3 miles from this spot, at the other extremity of the wood. The village of La Noue, to the north of the road was carried and the 2nd Division then turned back toward Esternay.

(Sézanne is only about 6 miles from this point by N. 34, but the tour indicated hereafter, which leads across part of the line where the direct attack on this town was broken, makes a circuit of about 21 miles. The remainder of the line will be explored tomorrow.)

We retrace our steps. A little wood fringes the road on the right. The German machine guns were installed there and cut down the French who attempted to leave their shelter on the other side of the road. About 100 yards further on, the wood gives place to a field, on the edge of which, at about 20 yards from the road, in the midst of the trees, is the grave of an unknown French soldier, a pathetic sight. A little farther on in the field are to be seen the isolated graves of two German officers, one of them of the family of the Chief of the General Staff, von Moltke (view below). Between these graves and the border of the castle park many Germans lie buried. The fighting was very violent here in the trenches which the enemy had dug at right angles to the road. They were outflanked on the north by the turning movement we have spoken of, and carried at the point of the bayonet, as well as the park, the castle and the farm. From this moment, Esternay, situated in the hollow, could offer no serious resistance and the French entered it without difficulty.

Recross the railway line and take the first road on the right, leading into Esternay and to the Place de l'Église (about 30 miles). The church was transformed into an ambulance station by the Germans.

The following evidence given by the deputy-mayor and other witnesses before the Official Inquiry Commission recalls painful incidents of the occupation by the enemy:



Graves of German Officers

“On the 6th of September, the Germans pillaged nine-tenths of the houses in the town. This pillage was organized, objects of all kinds, linen and other belongings, being placed on carts.”

Another witness declared: “About 3 o'clock in the afternoon, thirty-five or forty Germans came out of the church shouting, and leading with them Mr. Laurenceau, aged 52 years. The latter on arriving on the street



Farm set on fire at Champguyon

hiding under the stairs of the cellar of Mme. Macé, a widow. Groups of German soldiers kept passing round the house and some had even come into the cellar without discovering us. Between 11 p. m. and midnight one of these bands, having found women's clothes in a closet, came toward our hiding-place. As they had seen us, Mme. Macé exclaimed: 'Do you wish to kill old women?' To which they replied: 'No, no harm to grandmother' and pushed her on one side. They next tried to push me aside, crying 'Fraulein all naked,' but could not move me. One of them then shouldered his rifle. I raised my arm to strike up the muzzle, but he was too quick for me, and, taking advantage of the space thus disclosed between the young girls and myself lowered his arm and fired. Mme. Lhomme was wounded in the left arm by a ball which then shattered the left arm of my daughter Marcelle, aged 27 years. She died between 4 and 5 o'clock on the afternoon of the 7th of September."

*In the Place de l'Église, turn to the right, then immediately afterward to the left toward Champguyon. The road (G. C. 48) shortly after traverses a level crossing and passes before the cemetery, which contains the remains of many French soldiers. This road was the one followed by the Germans when they fell back on Montmirail before the French.*

*Traverse the long street of Champguyon (about 33 miles), which suffered much from the bombardment, but more from the fire set alight by the enemy. The view above was taken in the courtyard of a farm which stands on the left of the road, a little before the church. The view below shows a ruined house, one of the group about half a mile further on.*

Several of the inhabitants were murdered. The widow of one, Mme. Louvet, thus related the death of her husband:

"About 5 p. m. on September 6th, my husband, whom the Germans were dragging along with blows from sticks, called to me, exclaiming: 'My wife, my poor wife.' I ran through our garden gate and kissed him, but was roughly repulsed by his captors and fell. My poor husband was in a piteous state; blood streamed from his ears. He begged for mercy and asked: 'What harm have I done you?' He also cried out: 'Colonel, colonel.' I could not help him, for the Germans who were torturing him were from ten to fifteen in number, and kept their rifles pointed at my throat. They bore off their victim to the end of the village, doubtless to put an end to him. The next evening, about 5 p. m., I found the unfortunate Louvet. His head was

horribly smashed; one eye was out of its socket, one of his wrists was broken. He was almost unrecognizable."

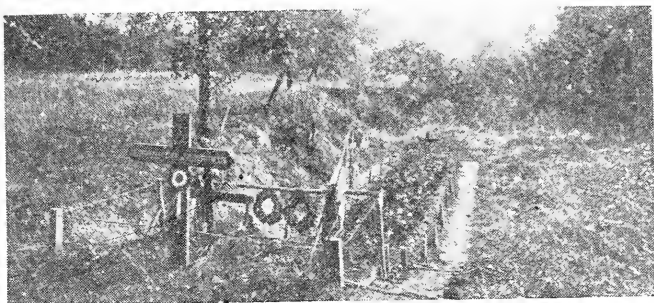
*Continue to follow G. C. 48, then take on the right at the cross-roads G. C. 46, leading to Morsains (about 35 miles). Arrived in the latter, turn to*



Burned Houses in Champguyon



the right after passing the church. This road is the G. C. 47. Cross through the village and before arriving at Perthuis turn to the left at the crossroads. At **Perthuis** (about 36 miles), turn to the right and traverse the locality, turning again to the right on leaving it. We thus leave



Grave in a Sand Pit

the theatre of operations of the 1st French Corps and enter that of the 10th Corps. On the right of the horizon may be seen the Forest du Gault, on the borders of which the 10th Corps engaged in furious combats with the 10th German Reserve Corps.

On reaching **La Rue-le-Comte** (about 37 miles) traverse it in all its length, as also a level crossing, in order to arrive at **Le Gault-la-Forêt** (38 miles). Pass through it. Several houses were burned by the Germans, who also shot the old rural policeman.



Battlefield of Charleville

At the crossroads at the end of the village turn to the right, then immediately afterward to the left, going around the church. After coming to the hamlet of **Le Recoude** (about 39 miles),

the western portion of which was damaged by bombardment, turn to the left on entering and cross the village from one end to the other.

During the morning, on September 6th, the left of the 10th French Corps, after having traversed the Forest du Gault, reached the road which the tourist has been following between La Rue-le-Comte and Le Recoude. In the afternoon it was obliged to retire into the forest. But on the following day it attacked again, took numerous prisoners in the forest and carried the line which it had occupied the day before. It was from this line that it set off on the 8th to continue its advance to the northeast. G. C. 47 continues in the direction of Charleville. Before entering the village, stop the car at the milestone "6 km. 2," 20 yards before arriving at the first isolated house.

Take on foot the path on the left, which leads to the grave seen in the photograph above, and which is about 150 yards distant. This grave, made in a sand pit, contains the bodies of 180 officers and men who fell in engagements at



Charleville Church



Charleville Church

fighting was extremely fierce all around the spot indicated above, where the 2nd Infantry Regiment distinguished itself.

*Continue to follow G. C. 47 leaving on the right the road which leads through the village. At the next crossroads bear to the right and continue until La Villeneuve (about 41½ miles.)*

Numerous houses were destroyed by the French and German bombardments. The church, as may be seen in the photograph below, is in ruins. La Villeneuve was where the 5th and 9th French Armies joined. It was occupied by the 42nd Division on the evening of the 5th of September. On the 6th it passed from hand to hand, lost at 8 a. m., retaken at 9 a. m., lost again toward midday, and finally reconquered at nightfall by the French.

On the 7th the struggle was equally obstinate and violent. La Villeneuve was again taken and retaken. It was only on the 8th that the 42nd Division succeeded in breaking the German resistance and advanced northward.

The principal obstacle had been a howitzer battery installed beyond the Morin, near Le Thout, a little over 3 miles from La Villeneuve. It rained shells on this locality and also prevented the 10th Corps from advancing from Charleville.

This battery was marked down, thanks to the knowledge of the country possessed by the Curé of La Villeneuve



La Villeneuve Church

the Abbé Laplaige. From an attic window he discovered by means of field-glasses the spot from which the shots were fired and pointed it out to the officer commanding the French batteries. The Germans were soon reduced to silence and progress became possible for the 42nd Division at La Villeneuve and the 10th Corps at Charleville.



Windmill Water Pump at La Villeneuve

Near the middle of the village, take on the left, skirting the drinking-pond, the road leading to Corfélix and Le Thoult. The windmill pump, seen in the photograph above, will soon be perceived, near a group of ruined houses. It was from the upper platform of the pump that the officer commanding the French artillery, guided by the Abbé Laplaige, directed the fire which destroyed the German battery at Le Thoult. The rising ground of the left bank of the Morin, which attains a height of 670 feet directly north of La Villeneuve, hid the whereabouts of the German guns on the right bank, on Hill 189. The elevated structure of the pump made an ideal observatory and compensated for the height of the ground on the left bank of the river.

Return by the same path to the drinking-pond and take on the left G. C. 47 leading to Chaptou. On the right of the road are the woods of Bois-de-la-Ville, on the left those of La Braule. The troops of the 42nd Division fought desperate engagements in these woods during the alternating retreat and advance from the 6th to the 8th of September. Pass through Chaptou (about 45 miles) which was the utmost limit of the direct German advance on Sézanne.

Shortly afterward, on arriving at the main road (N. 51) turn to the right and descend into Sézanne, which suddenly comes into view at the foot of the hill and makes a pretty picture. It was to attain this edge of the plateau, which commands a wide horizon, that the Germans made such desperate efforts on either side of N. 51, which were rendered vain by the admirable resistance of the 42nd Division.

Enter Sézanne (about 49½ miles) by the Rue d'Éperney then turn to the right into the Rue de la Halle leading to the Place de la République in which is the church (view opposite). From thence we seek out the hotel where we intend to dine and sleep (see plan page 176).



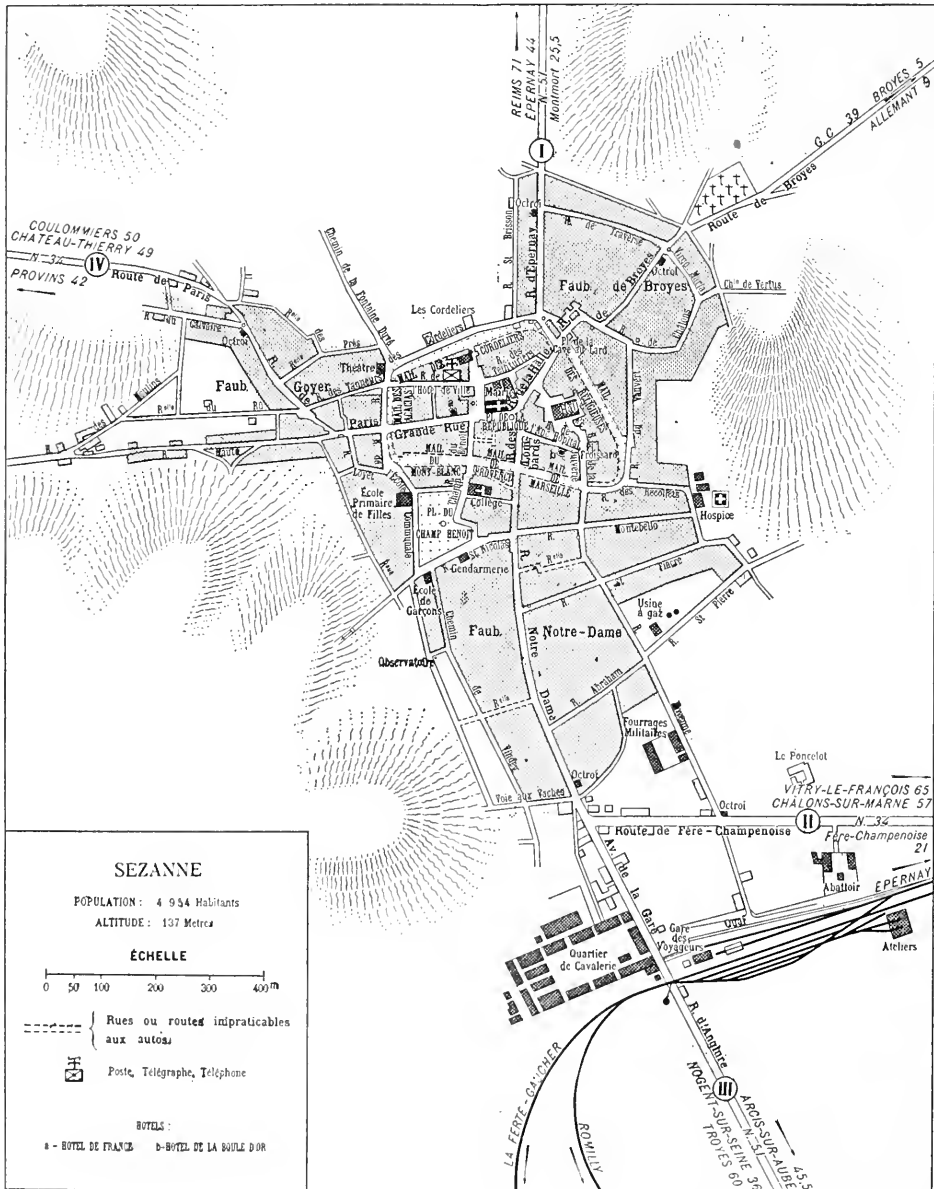
Sézanne Church

## SÉZANNE

## Visit to the Town

The most interesting sight is the church (an historical monument), a view of which is given on p. 175. It dates from the xvth and xvth centuries. To visit the interior enter by the little door opening on to the Place de l'Hôtel-de-Ville and opposite an old well enclosed within a wrought-iron railing.

The stone reredos against the wall on the left on entering is worthy of note. An interesting walk is to follow the line of the ancient fortifications now changed into a public promenade. The most interesting part is the "Mail des Cordeliers" to the north.



# THE MARSHES OF SAINT GOND

## Tour in the Neighborhood of Sézanne

(About 40½ miles)

Via BROYES, ALLEMANT, BROUSSY, BANNES, COIZARD, CONGY,  
CHAMPAUBERT, BAYE, SAINT PRIX, OYES, REUVES, MONDEMENT.



Castle des Pucelles

*This part of the tour should be done in the morning, for the region of the marshes is devoid of hotels, even of inns, and tourists must therefore return to Sézanne for lunch. After lunch, we set out for Fère-Champenoise, ascend the valley of the Somme, to arrive at Châlons-sur-Marne, for dinner and bed.*

*Leaving the hotel, recross the Place de la République and take on the left the Rue de la Halle, continued by the Rue de Broyes. The latter turns suddenly to the left (the street which continues in the former direction is the Rue de Châlons). The road (G. C. 39) skirts the cemetery and mounts toward **Broyes**, which we pass through, leaving the church on the left (about 3 miles). On a level with the church, take the street on the right, and 300 yards, further on we encounter the old "Castle des Pucelles," seen in the photograph above.*

General Humbert, commanding the Moroccan Division, established his headquarters in this castle on September 7th, when Mondement castle became uninhabitable. And it was from here, when Mondement had been taken by the Germans, that he directed the counter-attacks which drove them from it. The "Castle des Pucelles" is perched on the edge of the plateau dominating almost vertically the immense plain of the Aube. Mondement is about 2 miles distant. One can easily realize how tragic was the situation during the days of the 8th and 9th of September, 1914, of the troops standing at bay at Broyes, and understand the savage fury with which they attacked Mondement.

*Quitting the "Castle des Pucelles," continue straight along G. C. 39, leaving on the left the road leading to Mondement (we shall follow it in the opposite direction on our return).*

*Traverse **Allemant** woods and the village of that name, which we pass through, leaving the church (about 5½ miles) on the right. From its steeple in 1814, Napoleon watched the battle which was raging in the plain below. After the first group of houses comes a fork in the road; the one on the right descends into the plain, that on the left goes toward the marshes of Saint Gond.*

*Before taking the latter, turn to the right on the crest a few steps in order to contemplate in its entirety the beautiful view reproduced in the panoramas on pages 178-179, 180-181.*

## Allemant



The above panorama forms a continuation of the panoramic view H and should be seen as joining same at right of page 179.

## G. PANORAMA OF

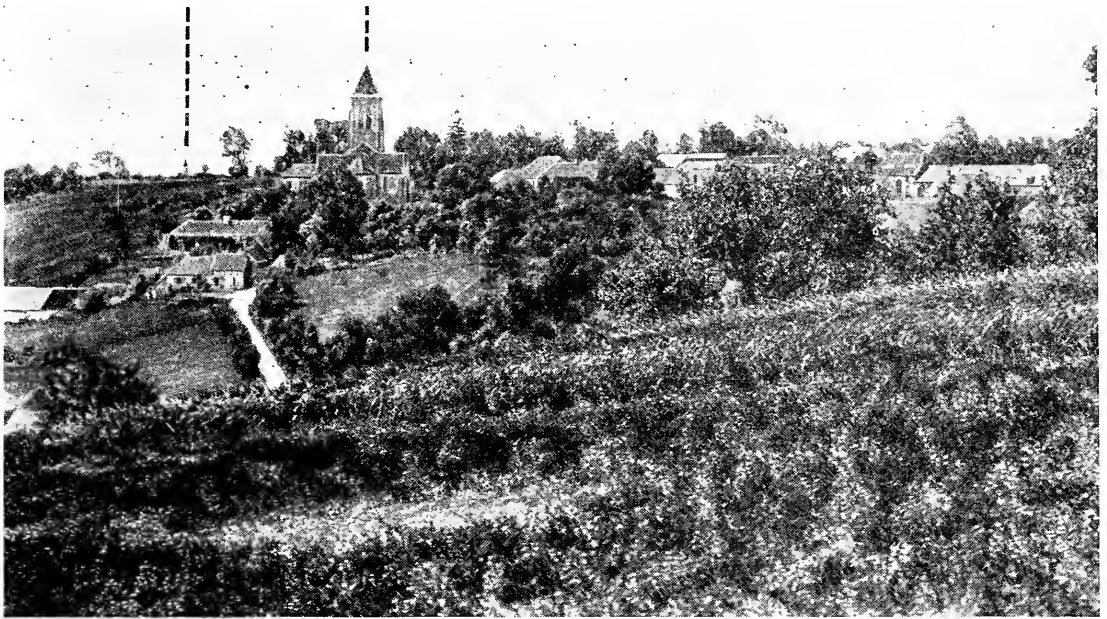
The plain which stretches at our feet as far as the eye can reach, right up to the Aube, and of which the *panorama on pages 178 to 181* give a good idea, was the stake in the battle which for five days engaged the army of Foch and those of von Bülow and von Hausen. The heights, the crest of which we have been following since leaving Sézanne, assured its control. From there the Germans with their powerful artillery would have been able to destroy the French Corps

N. 34, between Fère and Sézanne



## H. PANORAMA OF

Broyes Church Tower      Allemant Church Tower



ALLEMANT

withdrawn to the plain. They would also have been able to manoeuvre freely in order to fall on the rear of the army of Esperey on the west, and that of Langle de Cary on the east. The whole plan of the battle of the Marne would have collapsed. The nature of the ground permits us to understand the particular violence of the struggle at this point: the Germans ready to sacrifice everything in order to attain the heights, the French disputing fiercely every inch of the ground.

N. 34, between Fère and Sézanne

Allemant

Péas



Mont Chalmont

N. 34 between Fère and Sézanne

Linthes

Pleurs

Linthelles



I. PANORAMA OF THE

While attacking the height on its front, from the south bank of the Marshes (*see the panorama on pages 200-201*), the Germans also tried to outflank it on the east.

We have seen in the general account of the battle how prodigious were their efforts to cross the Somme, which formed a covering line, and then to debouch from Fère-Champenoise. This locality is hidden behind Mont Chalmont, on the left of the *panorama above*. This manœuvre very nearly succeeded. During the day of September 9th, the soldiers occupying the promontory where the tourist stands, saw to the north in the direction of the Marshes, the advancing Germans arrive within firing distance of the farthest trench. If they turned their eyes eastward, they saw the 17th Division falling back on Mont Chalmont (*panorama above*) and the artillery take up its position on the western slope. Further south, debouching from the screen formed by this ridge, the firing line came into view and spread toward Linthes and Pleurs. The terrible anxiety of these hours of waiting only ceased when the 42nd Division came into action.

The fine strategic movement of the 42nd (*see p. 23*) is easy to follow. The division gained the plain from the plateau north of Sézanne, which we traversed yesterday. The infantry descended the slopes of Broyes and Allemant. The military wagons followed the N. 34 and the railway which skirts this road. The batteries stopped on the way at Broyes, in order to take part in the bombardment of Mondement Castle. The division formed up between Linthes, Linthelles and Pleurs, and it was from this point that it began its attack. The tourist may picture to himself these red and blue columns marching eastward under a violent artillery fire and causing the German troops, bewildered by the arrival of these unexpected French reinforcements, to disappear again behind the ridge. The villages of Péas (*panorama H*) and Saint Loup (*panorama I*) served as shelters for the reserves of the 9th Corps. Much-tried companies withdrew there to re-form. It was from Saint Loup that the 77th Infantry Regiment started forth to take Mondement. Leaving their dinner, which was warming, these gallant fellows stormed the



N. 34 between Fère and Sézanne

Saint Loup



PLAIN OF FÈRE-CHAMPENOISE

The above panorama is part of the scene illustrated at the bottom of page 178 and should be viewed as fitting at the left of same.

slopes of Allemant and of Broys in order to take in this action the heroic part explained on p. 195.

*Rejoin G. C. 39. The long dike of the marshes of Saint Gond becomes visible almost immediately.* From this distance nothing indicates the marshes the reeds of which are lost to view among the crops; one can only distinguish the line of the Petit Morin, marked by poplar trees, which traverses the depression from one end to the other.

After passing a small group of houses, take at the crossroads, the road on the left descending toward the marshes. We can perceive Mont Août, in front at first, then to the right. This solitary little hill played an important part in the battle. There, until September 9th, the 17th Division, resisted all attacks from the north and from the east.

*Follow G. C. 39, and arriving at Broussy-le-Grand (nearly 10 miles), pass through it.* Held first by the Moroccan Division, Broussy was carried by the Germans after a fierce struggle. The French troops were thrown back on the slopes of Allemant, which we have just descended. There are still many ruined houses in Broussy.

*The road now turns toward Bannes (11¾ miles).* In all the plain which stretches south and east of Bannes, the 17th and 52nd Divisions fought desperate engagements to prevent the Germans from breaking through the marshes. On the 8th, the French front which followed the boundary of the marshes from east to west, was pushed back with violence. The left remained in the neighborhood of Bannes, but the centre drew back to Mont Août, and the right to the south of this hill. On the 9th Mont Août fell in its turn. Between Bannes and Mont Août, in a trench, numerous letters and telegrams and a box bearing the address of Prince Eitel, son of Wilhelm II, were found.

Many new roofs are to be seen in Bannes, a proof of the violence of the bombardment.

*At the crossroads at the entrance to the village, turn to the left toward the Marshes and Coizard, to which G. C. 43 leads.*



View of the Marshes

The *photograph above* gives an aspect of this marshy region. The line of poplars crossing it follows the course of the Morin. The heights on the horizon are those of Toulon-la-Montagne and Vert-la-Gravelle. They were occupied on September 6th by the outposts of the 17th Division, who, however, could not hold them. The Germans then installed batteries there which swept all the southeast portion of the marshes. In spite of this fact, on the same day, a battalion of the 77th Line Regiment tried to retake the heights.

We are now following the course of the attacking troops who left Bannes under a murderous fire from the heavy artillery and machine-guns. When the road became too dangerous they entered the marshes and advanced under great difficulty up to their waists in water. Some disappeared suddenly, swallowed up by the bogs. The troops succeeded in reaching Coizard and, after fighting in the streets and houses, drove off the Germans and began to assail the slopes which dominate the village. But the enemy had here a crushing superiority and after a seven-hours' fight the French were obliged to retire across the marshes, pursued by the dropping fire of the batteries on the northern bank which raked the narrow causeways. The Germans wished to push home their advantage and take foot on the southern bank and accordingly began to cross the marshes by the Coizard-Bannes road. Their losses were heavy, for the machine-guns and 75's directed a cross-fire on them. They came on nevertheless and reached Bannes, but when they endeavored to advance on Mont Aoùt, they were met by so fierce a fire that

they were obliged to draw back into the village. Mont Aoùt did not fall until September 9th, having been outflanked on the south.

Cross the Morin bridge which was destroyed at the beginning of the battle (*photograph opposite*) then leaving the soft ground of the marshes, cross one of the drained parts,



Destroyed Bridge over the Morin

the number of which increases every year, thus reducing considerably the original surface which comprised all the hollow.

*On reaching Coizard, turn first to the left, then to the right in order to arrive at the church (nearly 15 miles).*

The villages on the north of the marshes suffered less than those on the south, for the French bombardment was less intense than the German. A few houses

were however destroyed in Coizard (*view above*).

*Turn to the left at the church (the road is visible in the above photograph) and continue to follow G. C. 43 for about half a mile as far as Joches. At the corner of the farm (of which the view below shows the interior, which was burned by the Germans), turn to the right toward Congy, leaving the marshes.*

*(If pressed for time, instead of turning to the right, continue on the road along the marshes by Courjeonnet and Villevénard, thus gaining Saint Prix. The distance by the direct road is about  $3\frac{3}{4}$  miles; in going round by Congy, it is almost 10 miles.*

*In Congy (about  $18\frac{1}{2}$  miles) follow the main street, turning to the right before the town hall, then to the left; cross the railway.*

On the 5th and 6th of September, the 9th Corps, which still had outposts at Toulon and at Vert, endeavored to extend its line toward Congy. Blondlat's Brigade of the Moroccan Division crossed to the north bank and attempted to gain Congy by Joches and Courjeonnet. The difficulties were great, for the German artillery swept the slopes. The attack failed in the end and the brigade was obliged to recross the marshes. During the battle, the German heavy guns on the heights commanding Congy pounded the French positions on the opposite side of the marshes.

*About  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles after Congy we meet the "Route Nationale" 33 and turn into it to the left toward Champaubert, which is about 2 miles further on.*

On the left is the column commemorating Napoleon's victory in 1814. Champaubert Farm, where he slept is a gray house with red brick facings standing opposite the column on N. 33.

*On arriving at the column, turn to the left into N. 51, in the direction of Baye.*

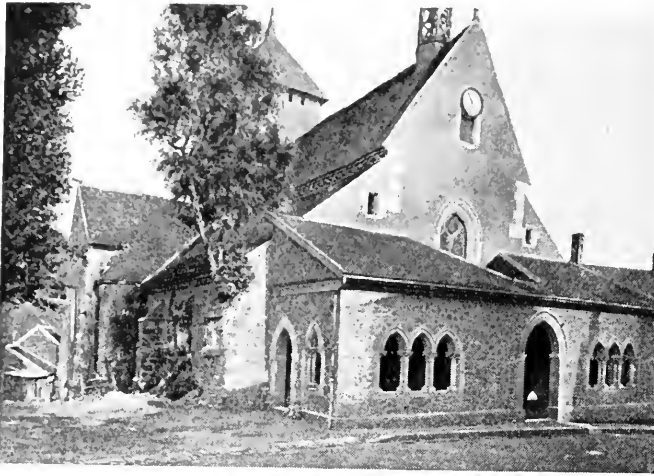
In Baye, (about 22 miles) on the left is to be seen the



Coizard Church



Burned Farm at Joches



Baye Church

interesting XIIIth century church, which has recently been restored (*photograph opposite*). Nine hundred yards further on is the castle, of which a view is given below. It was the birthplace of Marion Delorme, who there passed a tranquil childhood before becoming acquainted with the feverish life of the courtesan.

The castle is the property of the Baron de Baye and contained many rich archaeological and artistic treasures. It was inhabited by a member of the German imperial family from the 5th to the 9th of September, and was pillaged methodically.

The following is the report of the Inquiry Commission:

"Having repaired to Baye Castle we verified the traces of the pillage which this edifice has suffered. On the first floor a door leading to a room which adjoins the gallery, where the proprietor had amassed valuable works of art, had been broken in; four glass cases had been broken, another opened. According to the declarations of the caretaker, who, in her master's absence, was not able to inform us of the full extent of the damage, the principal objects stolen were Russian gems and gold medals. We noticed that tablets covered with black velvet, belonging doubtless to the glass cases, had been dismantled of part of the jewels which they formerly bore.

"The Baron de Baye's room was in a state of great disorder. Numerous objects were strewn about the floor, and in drawers which had been left open. A flat-topped secrétaire had been broken into. A Louis XVI commode and round-topped desk of the same period had been rifled. This room was doubtless occupied by a person of high rank, for on the door still remained chalked the following inscription: 'I. K. Hoheit.' Nobody could tell us exactly who was this 'highness,' but a general who lodged in the house of Mr. Houllier, one of the town councillors, told his host that the castle

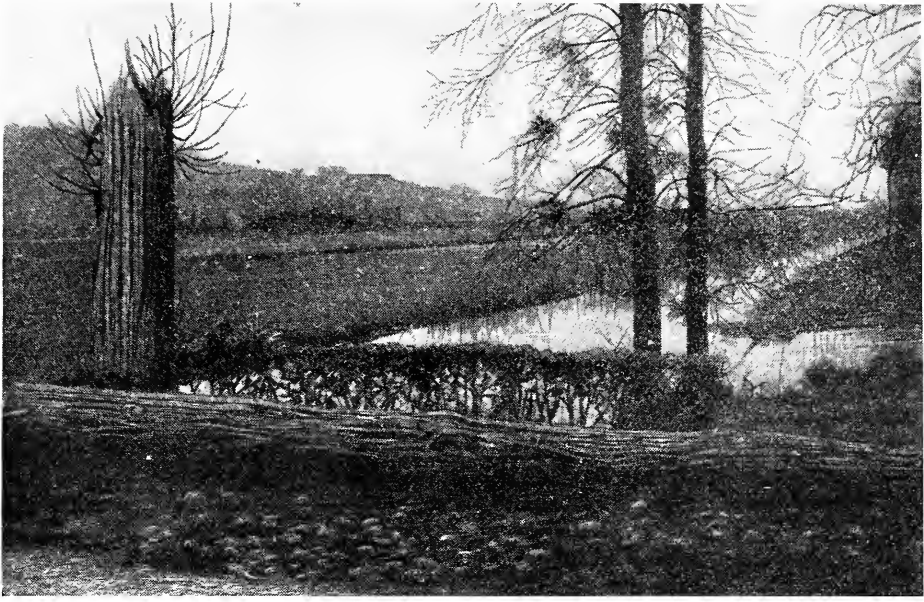
had sheltered the Duke of Brunswick (William II's son-in-law) and the staff of the 10th Corps."

N. 51 now descends into the valley of the *Petit Morin*. From the 5th to the 9th of September the German Reserves followed closely on each other along this road, hastening to the attack on the plateau of Sézanne.

After having passed the little



Baye Castle



The Morin leaving the Marshes

station of *Talus-Saint-Prix*, we arrive at the bridge over the *Morin*. This bridge, forming the narrow bottle-neck in which the German attack was to be precipitated, constitutes one of the most interesting points of the battlefields. It is here that the marshes come to an end and the *Morin* continues its course along a gradually-narrowing valley. *The view above*, taken from the bridge eastward, shows the river leaving the marshes. The tree stump in the foreground, which has now disappeared, recalls the successive bombardments, French and German, which the bridge experienced. *The other view* is taken westward. From the heights which form the background of the two *photographs* the German cannon rained shells on the French positions on the southern edge of the marshes.

Road from Corfélix Talus-Saint Prix



The Morin near the Marshes



The Heights of Saint Prix (to the west of the road)

The heights of Saint Prix form the northern edge of the plateau of Sézanne on which depended the liason between the 5th and 9th French Armies. The Germans had bitten into the plateau on the west and on the northwest, at Esternay, Charleville and La Villeneuve, which we have visited; they tried to complete their success by attacking also on the point before us.

On the left of the road (*view above*) may be seen the little chapel of Saint Prix, below Botrait woods. On the bare part of the summit are the remains of the trenches in which the Germans had placed machine-guns. Further to the left is the "Crête du Poirier" which was so bitterly disputed. To the right of the road, on the *view below*, appear the woods of the Grandes Garennes which clothe the heights toward Corfélix.

Woods of  
Grandes Garennes

Valley of the Morin  
towards Corfélix

Petit  
Morin



The Heights of Saint Prix (to the east of the road)

On N. 51, in the woods of Botrait and the Grandes Garrennes attacks and counter-attacks followed in rapid succession during four days. The thickets were the scene of fierce hand-to-hand struggles. In the rear clearings the combatants sheltered themselves in hastily-dug trenches. This stubborn resistance exasperated the Germans, and after



Chapel at Saint Prix

the battle witnesses found a company of Algerian sharpshooters whose brains had been beaten out by blows from the butt-ends of rifles. This fact is vouched for by the Inquiry Commission. Other corpses belonging to the same regiment had been placed in a ring around a fire which had burnt all the heads.

The battle continued until the French, after having silenced the German guns at Le Thoult and Corfélix (*see page 175*) finally reached Corfélix and the Morin. Advancing along the valley, *seen in the views at the foot of p. 185* and at *the top of p. 186*, they debouched on the flank of the enemy's troops deeply engaged in the interior of the plateau of Sézanne.

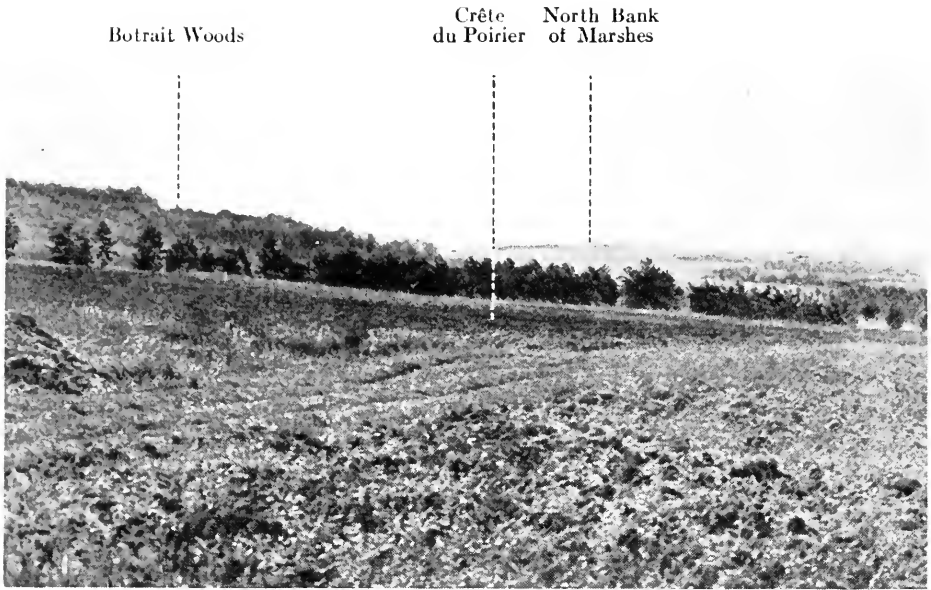
The manœuvre of September 9th was decisive. Attacked on flank and front, and driven from the woods, the Germans recrossed the Morin; while their rear-guards fought desperate covering engagements, of which the chapel and its little cemetery (*seen in the view above*), the machine-gun trench (*seen in the photograph at the top of p. 185*) and the neighborhood of the station of Talus-Saint Prix, were in particular witnesses. The retreat however continued briskly, and on September 10th, the 10th Corps, which had performed the outflanking movement, was able, setting forth from the Champaubert-Saint Prix front, to sweep the whole of the north of the marshes.

*Follow the zigzags which N. 51 makes to climb the slope and continue toward Soizy-aux-Bois (about 28 miles).* On this road, in the woods which border it, the 42nd Division met with a repulse at the hands of the German troops who, on the 7th, took Soizy and even pushed on to Chapton (we passed through this village before arriving at Sézanne). On the 8th, the 162nd Line Regiment counter-attacked and carried Soizy at the point of the bayonet; and on the 9th, as we have seen above, the Germans were driven back across the Morin.

Soizy still shows the ruins of houses destroyed by bombardment or fire. *After having glanced at them return to the entrance to the village and take (on the left looking toward Soizy) G.C. 44 in the direction of Oyes.*



Graves at Soizy

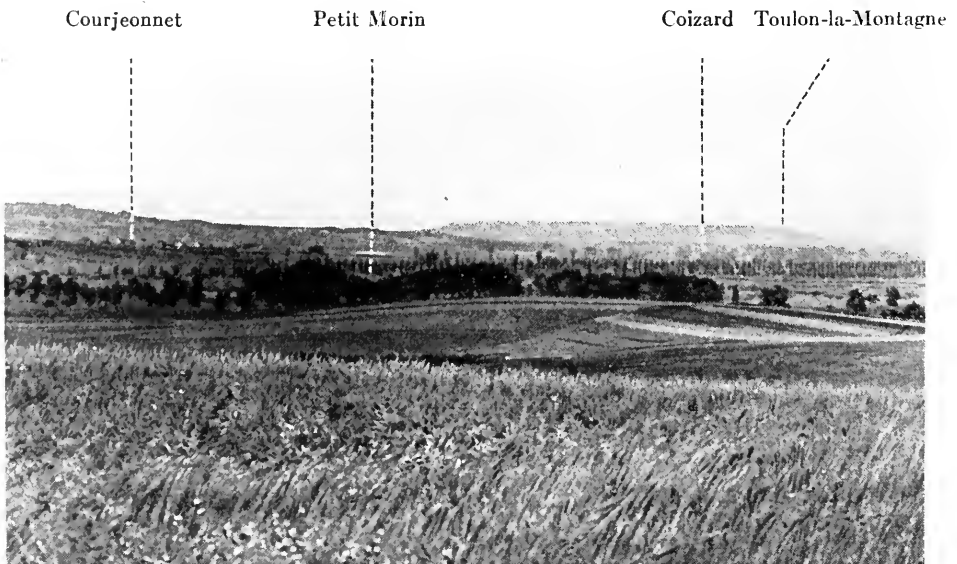


J. Panorama of the "Crête du Poirier" and Botrait Woods

Almost immediately after, on the left, below the level of the road, may be seen two large graves, where the French soldiers who fell during the combats at Soisy were buried (*view p. 187*). The Germans were buried to the right of these graves.

*Cross through the woods of Saint Gond.* Sign-posts indicate that military graves exist in the thickets and recall the hand-to-hand struggles which took place here during the fluctuations of the battle round Soisy.

*Redescend toward the marshes* between the "Crête du Poirier" on the left and the heights on Montgivroux on the right. Before arriving at Oyes, a chalky road with a quarry on its right appears on the left, leading to the top of the hill.



K. Panorama of the Marshes and their North Bank



Broussy-  
le-GrandMont-  
Août

Reuves

Oyes



L. Panorama of the Marshes and their South Bank

*Follow this road on the left, on which are the remains of trenches. At 150 yards from where this road begins the interesting view shown on pages 188-189 may be had.*

The summit on which we stand is connected by a little valley with the summit of the Poirier, seen on *Panorama J*. These two heights constituted on the north the advanced line of defence of the heights of Mondement. *Panorama M* shows the position of Mondement, which will be visited in due course. The castle and the church may be perceived. The road in the foreground in the centre of this panorama is the one which we took to climb the hill.

Allenant Woods

Mondement  
CastleMondement  
Church

M. Panorama of Mondement



Entrance to the Priory of Saint Gond

The line of the Poirier was the object of furious combats. The "tirailleurs" of the Moroccan Division had dug trenches there in order to protect themselves against the withering fire of heavy and light artillery which the Germans directed from the north of the marshes. When the Germans had succeeded in crossing the Morin on the bridge at Saint Prix, they penetrated into Botrait woods (*Panorama J*) and attacked the Poirier. They drove the sharpshooters from the summit and then from the southern slopes, where the latter had made a stand. On September 8th a bayonet charge brought the Poirier again into the possession of the sharpshooters, but the German artillery rendered the position untenable and they were obliged to evacuate it and fall back on the heights of Mondement-Montgivroux. At the same time Blondlat's Brigade, which held Oyes and Reuves (*Panorama L*), was thrown back on the Allemant woods by superior forces

which had managed to cross the marshes.

The position of Mondement had thus lost all advanced protection and fell on the following day. On the same evening it was retaken (*see* pages 194-195). From this moment the battle was lost for the Germans. The 10th Corps, by means of its outflanking movement described on p. 187, obliged them to recross the Morin at Saint Prix (below Botrait woods, *Panorama J*). The flank of the marshes was thus turned. During the night of the 9th-10th the German troops hurriedly regained the northern edge by the causeways running from Oyes, Reuves and Broussy (*Panorama L*).

*Rejoin G. C. 44 and turn to the left toward Oyes (31 miles).* The village still bears traces of the bombardment during its heroic defence by Blondlat's Brigade. *Turn to the right, leaving the church on the left, and, on leaving the village, turn to the left to regain the marshes, in the middle of which stands the old Priory of Saint Gond.* The entrance, seen in the *photograph above*, is on the right of the road (about 32 miles).

Saint Gond, who gave his name to the marshes, was a VIIIth century hermit. Charmed by the solitude of the spot he there founded a little monastery. It was destroyed during the barbaric invasions, then rebuilt, became an abbey and then a priory, after which its decline was rapid. All that remains

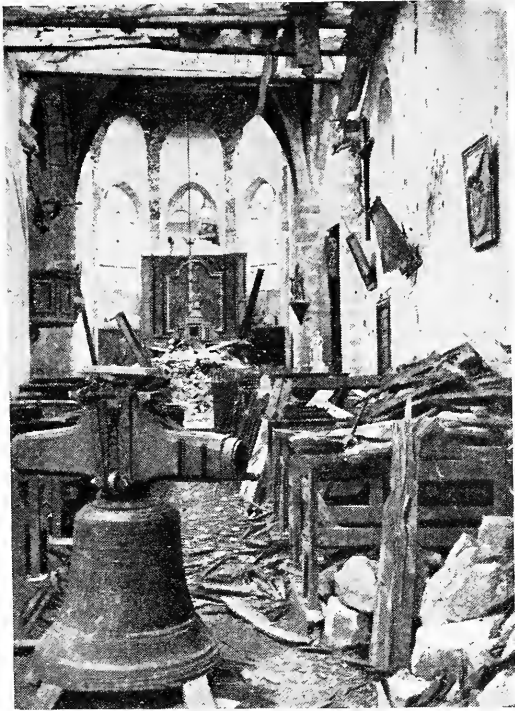


Interior of the Priory of Saint Gond

today consists of the entrance (*view above*) and in the interior a door (*seen on the opposite view* behind the Abbé Millard). The Abbé Millard, who occupies the priory, is an elderly ecclesiastic who divides his time between studies and rural tasks. *In the photographs on this page* he is seen in the simple apparel which he prefers. He is a distinguished historian and member of several learned societies.

The Abbé Millard, who was recovering from a long illness, reluctantly left his hermitage a little before the arrival of the Germans. The sharpshooters had established on the road opposite his house a barricade flanked by machine-guns behind which they tried to stem the German advance; but the latter surmounted this obstacle and advanced on Oyes.

After the priory, we cross the road which runs from Villevenard on the right of the marshes to Oyes and Reuves on the left. This is the road taken by the Germans who attacked Oyes and Reuves during three days. They suffered heavy losses from the fire of the French artillery which swept Villevenard and the causeways, but came resolutely on and carried the two villages on September 8th, in spite of the heroic defence of Blondlat's Brigade.



Reuves Church after the Bombardment

At the crossroads turn to the right toward **Reuves** (almost 33 miles) and cross through it lengthwise. It suffered terribly. The views on this page show the state of the church after the bombardment.

Turn to the right at the end of the village, leaving on the left the road which continues to follow the edge of the marshes in the direction of Broussy. This village fell at the same time as Oyes and Reuves, having been attacked by the German troops coming down from Joches and Coizard. Immediately on leaving the village take on the left G. C. 45 toward **Mondement**.

We are following the last stage of the German advance. On the morning of September 9th, the troops which had taken Oyes and Reuves, after having received reinforcements during the night, assailed the heights of Mondement and wrenched from the grasp of the few remaining Zouaves and sharpshooters, the castle, the church and the village.

The road passes before the castle (about  $34\frac{3}{4}$  miles) the fame of which, since the War has become world-wide.



Reuves Church after the Bombardment



The Castle's North Front

On September 6th, 1914, the owners, Mme. Jacob and one of her sons, were still at Mondement. The bombardment by the German big guns on the



A Corner of the Castle Park

north of the marshes began on the morning of the 7th. The inhabitants of the castle, together with the Curé of Reuves, who had come to join them, passed many anxious hours. The cellar in which they had taken shelter almost fell in on them. It was useless to think of seeking refuge in the neighborhood of the castle, for the shells fell like hail. Their motor-car had been destroyed (as may be seen in the photograph *at the foot of p. 196*) and the only horse in the stable had been killed.

Their only alternative was to set out on foot at night along the road to Broyes, in spite of the feeble state of Mr. Jacob, who was suffering from heart-disease.

They were picked up fortunately by a motor-car sent by General

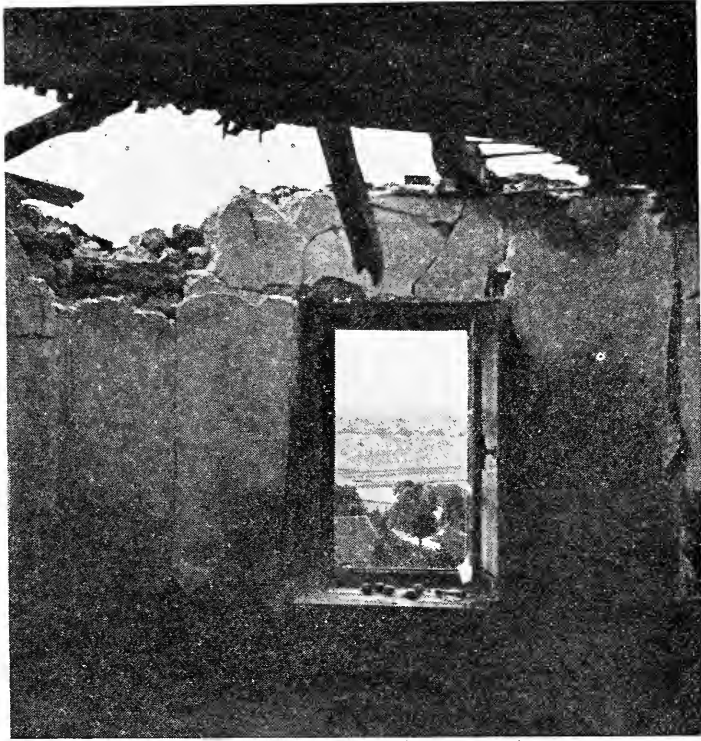
Humbert, but Mr. Jacob died a few days afterward, as a result of the shock and the fatigues which he had experienced.

On the 7th, General Humbert established his headquarters in the castle, which made a splendid observatory. He followed the course of the battle through his field-glasses from the foot of the towers.

When the shells fell too thickly on the castle he gained the little church near at hand (from which the *panorama on pages 200-201* is

taken), and came back to the castle when the Germans began to direct their fire on the church tower. During these comings and goings a shell fell among his escort and killed several horsemen. As the bombardment continued to increase in violence, the headquarters were transported to the "Castle des Pucelles" at Broyes, before which we have already passed (*page 177*).

*The road circles the castle.* The *photograph opposite* gives a side view of the façade. The tower at the end has been cleared of the ivy which covers it in the *photograph on page 192*, and been completely restored. The ruined roof has been removed in order to give place to a new one. In the foreground is a tree which has been felled by a shell. Shells from the 105's and 150's laid low many others, sometimes killing at the same time the persons who had sought shelter under them.



The Marshes seen from a Window in the Northeast Tower



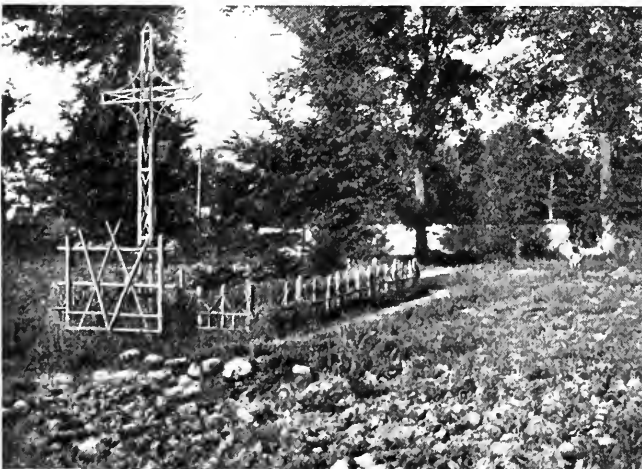
Northwestern Angle of the Castle



The Castle's Western Front



Principal Entrance

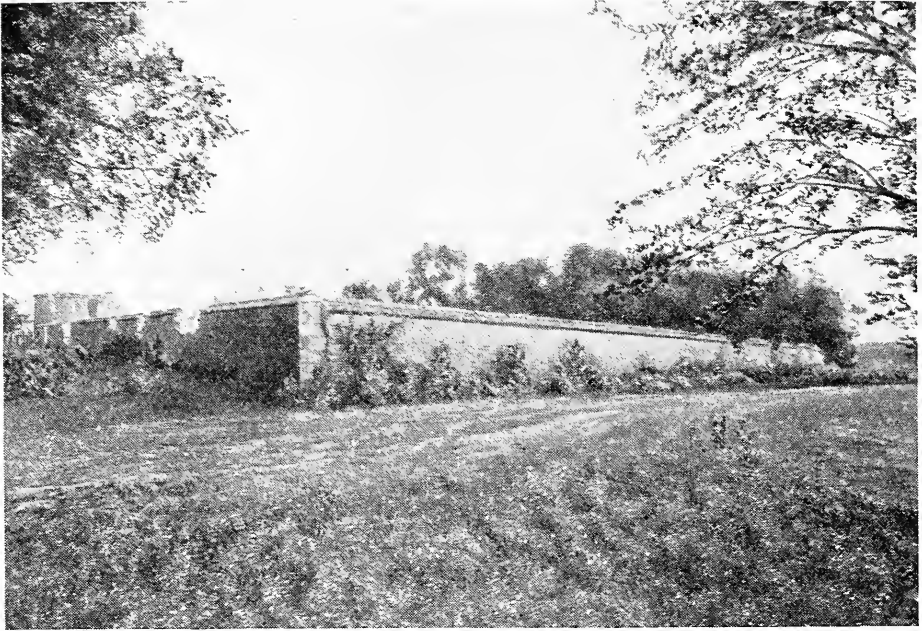


Grave at Mondement

Take the Broyes road which passes before the principal entrance (*photograph opposite*). The two heraldic lions surmounting the pillars of the gateway are worthy of notice. The roofs of the buildings were destroyed by shells, and the main building opposite the gate has a temporary zinc covering.

In the field on the other side of the Broyes road is the grave where the Zouaves and other infantrymen, who fell during the attack on the castle, were buried (*photograph opposite*). After the entrance gate come the outbuildings, and then the kitchen-garden, whose wall we skirt.

The *photograph* at the top of the next page shows the two sides on which the French attacked on the afternoon of the 9th of September.



The Castle as it appeared to the Attacking Troops

The trees behind the kitchen garden are those of the park. On the right of the horizon, and separated from Mondement by a hollow, are Allemant woods.

The castle was taken by the Germans at daybreak on the 9th and was immediately put into a state of defence. Loopholes were made in the walls and machine-guns placed on the towers and at prominent windows. The 77th Line Regiment, which was reforming at Saint Loup, (*see pages 180-181*), was directed in all haste to Mondement to counter-attack. Colonel Lestoquoi placed a battalion on either side of the Broyes road in the woods, which come to an end a few hundred yards from the south side of the kitchen garden. The Zouaves and sharpshooters of the Moroccan division, also hidden among the trees, were to attack on the other side, that of the principal entrance.

The artillery preparation was entrusted to the guns of the Moroccan Division, aided by the batteries of the 42nd Division, which had halted at Broyes before descending into the plain (*see pages 180-181*).



Breach in the Southern Wall of the Castle

The attack began at 2.30 p. m. Major de Beaufort's battalion, composed of Bretons, to whom one of their comrades, a soldier priest, had just given the absolution, left the woods, their bugles sounding the charge. A murderous fire met them from the castle, but could not stop them. A breach had been



The Castle Outbuildings

made in the wall by one of the French 75's and toward this Major de Beaufort rushed, only to fall struck by a ball in the forehead. Officers and men succeeded him, but as soon as they appeared in the opening the fire of the machine-guns and rifles hidden in the outbuildings (*photograph above*) was concentrated upon them and they succumbed before even reaching the garden. A few, hoisting themselves on the shoulders of their fellows, gained the summit of the wall, but an entry in mass, which alone could have ensured success, was impossible. On the other side the attack of the Zouaves and sharpshooters had met with equally great difficulties. Sheltering themselves behind the trees on the road and the pillars of the railings, they sniped at the occupants of the castle without being able to advance.

At the end of an hour of costly efforts orders were given to fall back and the troops retired into the woods from which they had set out.

Pieces of artillery were then dragged by the men to within three or four hundred yards of the castle. The breaches in the wall increased, the railing collapsed in parts and the interior of the castle became untenable. When

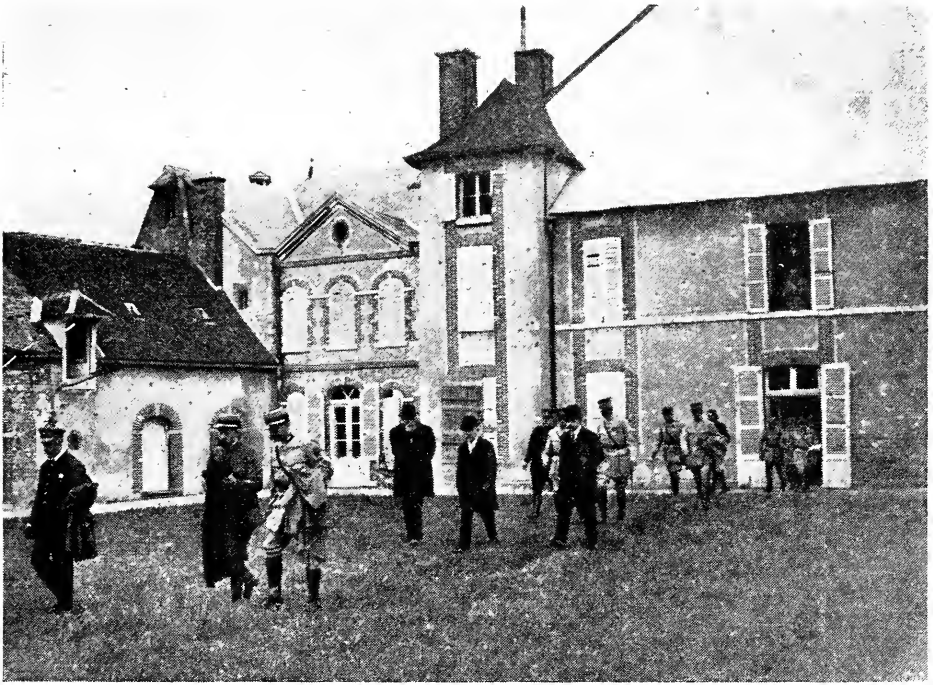
the French renewed the attack at night-fall, they no longer met with resistance, for the garrison had fallen back on the marshes. The retreat had become general on the front of von Hausen's and von Bülow's armies.

The bombardments devastated the interior of the castle. *The views on the present page* show to what a state were reduced the outbuildings



Debris of the Castle Motor Car





Visit of the President of the Republic

from which came the terrible fire rendering the passage of the breach so difficult.

On the 6th of September, 1917, the third Anniversary of the Battle of the Marne was celebrated at the Castle of Mondement. The President of the Republic, accompanied by the President of the Council and several ministers, as well as by Field Marshal Joffre, General Foch and General Pétain, stopped at Mondement on his way from Fère to Sézanne, after having visited the Plateau of Rochelle near Fère-Champenoise (*see p. 205*).



Visit of the President of the Republic



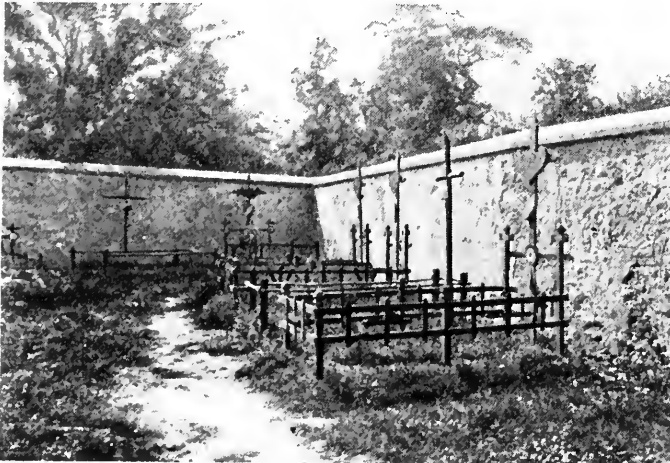
General Foch Describing the Battle of the Marne

In the *photograph at the top of p. 197* we see the group leaving the castle by the principal entrance. The walls under their temporary roof still show traces of shot and shell. Mr. Poincaré may be seen between Mr. Ribot, President of the Council, and Mr. Painlevé, War Minister. Field Marshal Joffre is behind.

The *photograph at the foot of p. 197* was also taken during the official visit of the 6th of September, 1917. The tower on the left is the *one seen on page 192* from the exterior. On comparing the two photographs we realize that the signs of war are fast disappearing at this point. In the middle, near the wall, the group formed by Mr. Poincaré, Mr. Ribot, Mr. Bourgeois, Field Marshal Joffre and Generals Foch and Pétain, may be distinguished.

Those who took part in this pilgrimage had the good fortune to hear an account of the events of September, 1914, from the lips of General Foch. *The above photograph* was taken while in quiet but moving terms he described

the different phases of the desperate battle fought by the 9th Army from the 6th to the 10th of September. This improvised military lecture was delivered at the foot of a walnut tree which stands in the meadow before the castle. On pages 200-201 may be seen the view of the marshes as they appeared to the eyes of the audience.



Mondement Cemetery



Mondement Church

Opposite the turret seen in the photograph at the foot of p. 193 take a path which leads to the church, which suffered much from the bombardment. The breaches have now been repaired.

In the little graveyard (*photograph p. 198*) which surrounds it are buried the officers who fell at Mondement; among them Major de Beaufort, who commanded the attack, and Dr. Baur, killed by a shell, which at the same time split the tree against which he was leaning.

General Humbert followed the march of events at the foot of the church on the side facing the marshes (*view above*), when the castle became untenable. It is from this point that the *panorama* on pages 200-301 was taken and which will now be described.

In the foreground of *Panorama N* (*pages 200-201*) may be seen the houses of the village of Mondement, which village was carried by the Germans at the same time as the castle and church, at daybreak on September 9th. The French on their victorious return on the same evening drove out the remaining occupants, firing on them as they hastened down the slopes to the marshes.

On the right may be seen Reuves and the road connecting it with Mondement. Oyes is visible on *Panorama O*. We can easily follow the course of the German attack. After having crossed the marshes, the Germans drove Blondlat's Brigade of the Moroccan Division from these villages on the 8th. The following day the handful of Zouaves and sharpshooters remaining in the castle, church and village were forced to retire into the woods near Broyes.

On *Panorama O* the hill top from which the *panorama* on pages 188-189 was taken, may be distinguished, as also the "Crête du Poirier," which continues it to the left toward Botrait woods. This advanced line was, as we have seen, fiercely disputed; the bombardment was terrible. In his fine work on the Marshes of Saint Gond, in which he relates the memoirs of Mr. Roland, schoolmaster at Villevenard, Mr. Le Goffic tells us that the percentage for the German shells as compared with the French was five to one, and he cites a detail which illustrates the German character. "The great 150 shells made a noise like a siren and drew shrieks of joy from those assembled. 'Oh, Germany,' bleated an old doctor, lifting his eyes to heaven each time one of these steel monsters went bellowing forth.

Petit Morin

Toulon-la-Montagne



The above panorama forms a continuation of panoramic view O, and should be seen as joining same at the right on page 201.

N. PANORAMA OF THE

When the Germans had taken "Le Poirier," they advanced on the woods of Saint Gond, in whose thickets violent combats took place. A final effort carried them on September 9th on to the plateau at Montgivroux (*see p. 202*), a little to the west of Mondement, which fell likewise in its turn, under the direct attack from the marshes. This important success, however, came

Botrait Woods

Saint Gond Woods

"Crête  
du Poirier"

O. PANORAMA OF THE

Reuves

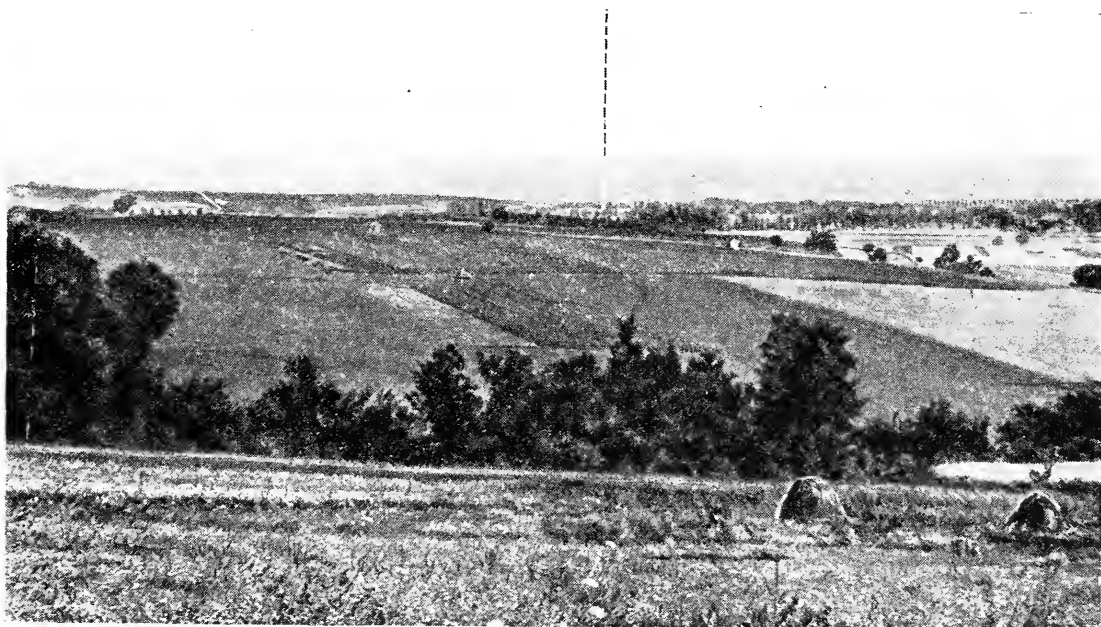
Petit Morin



MARSHES OF SAINT GOND

two days too late. The 10th Corps was menacing Mondement on the flank, and the intervention of the 42nd Division (*see p. 23*) destroyed the German's hope of taking the plateau on the Broyes-Allemant side. The counter-attack of the 77th (*see p. 195-196*) precipitated their retreat. Driven from the castle the Germans recrossed in haste during the night of the 9th-10th of September

Oyes



MARSHES OF SAINT GOND

See note under view at top of page 200.



Mondement Farm

the great dike of Saint Gond. They left baggage and numerous wounded along the causeways. The Germans of 1914 were more fortunate than the conscripts of 1814, for whom the marshes formed a grave. In the darkness they escaped the fire which the French batteries at Mondement and Allemant would have poured on them in daylight. When the 10th Corps began its march eastward on September 10th, starting from the Champaubert-Saint Prix front, it was able to sweep the north of the marshes and pick up the laggards and heavy beer-drinkers, to whom the champagne had rendered bad service.

*After having examined the panorama of the marshes, return to the road which leads to the church and continue thereon in the direction of the farm, seen in the photograph above. It suffered much from successive French and German bombardments. As may be seen above, the work of reparation has begun.*

The French when driven from the farm, took shelter in the wood a few hundred yards away on the other side of the road. It was from the wood that they began the counter-attack, which gave them back the farm, as well as the castle and the church.

*We retrace our steps to the castle, leaving the road which continues to follow the edge of the plateau in the direction of Montgivroux, and rejoins No. 51, below Soizy. This part of the plateau was carried by the German attacks from the Poirer and the woods of Saint Gond (see p. 188). The "tirailleurs" fought heavy engagements on this point.*

*On returning to the castle take the Broyes road (G. C. 45) which passes before the gates, then passing through the woods in which the 77th and the troops of the Moroccan Division, which took Mondement, found shelter, and so on to Broyes and the "Castle des Pucelles" which we saw at the beginning of our excursion.*

*Turn to the right into G. C. 39 and cross the village. At the crossroads after Broyes, turn to the left and return to Sézanne, down a long slope which offers a fine view of the plain and of the heights surrounding it. At the crossing after the cemetery take the Rue de Broyes, in the middle, turn to the right and regain the hotel (40 miles) for lunch, by the way of the Rue de la Halle and the Place de la République.*

# FROM SÉZANNE TO CHÂLONS-SUR-MARNE

(About 65 $\frac{3}{4}$  miles)

Via **CONNANTRE**, **FÈRE-CHAMPENOISE**, **CONNANTRAY**, **SOMMESOUS**,  
**HAUSSIMONT**, **VASSIMONT**, **LENHARRÉE**, **NORMÉE**

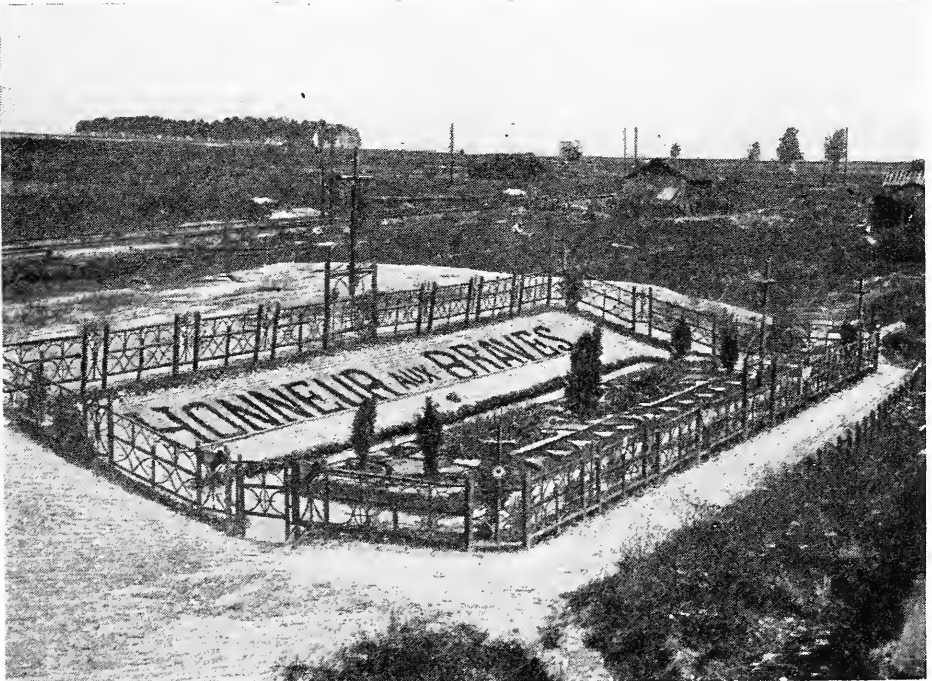
Return to the Place de la République and descend toward the lower part of the town by the Rue des Lombards, turn to the left without crossing the railway, along a road planted with trees. This is N. 34, which traverses *the plain in a perfectly straight line and which is to be seen in the panorama on pages 178-181.* On the left, on the horizon, the heights of Sézanne, Broyes, Allemant and Mont-Chalmon are once more visible.

*After a run of about 6 miles, we reach the villages of Linthes and Linthelles, from which the counter-attack of the 42nd Division started on September 9th.*

At that time, in the plain stretching to the left of the road, the French troops, which had been driven from the edge of the marshes and even from Mont Août, were falling back southward. With them too, were those who had been pushed back from the line of the Somme on to Fère-Champenoise, Connantre and still further beyond. These troops, although worn out by four days' fighting and exposed to violent artillery fire from the north, from the east and from the south, would not give in and made use of every opportunity for rearguard action.

The coming into the line of the 42nd Division braced up their forces for the supreme effort asked for by Foch.

We are following the axis of the French march during this counter offensive, the first result of which was the relief of **Connantre**. *This village may be seen from the road, on the right, before traversing the level-crossing; 100 yards further on is the entrance to Connantre Castle, in which the Light Infantry men took prisoner several hundred Grenadier Guards.*



Graves in Fère Station



Ruins of the Electric Power Station

The road leads straight toward Fère-Champenoise across the plain dotted here and there with clumps of trees. At Fère-Champenoise (about 13 miles) turn to the left on the "Grand Place" in order to reach the station, which is about 900 yards away. It was much damaged by the bombardment. At about 300 yards on the right, in following the railway lines, is the grave reproduced in the photograph below.

The fighting around the station was very violent.

We retrace our steps to the "Grand Place" Square, turn to the left before the town hall and after passing it take the first street on the right in the direction of Sommesous and Vitry-le-François. In this street, on the left, are the ruins of the electric power station (view above), and on the right a few burned houses.

Fère-Champenoise fell into the hands of the Germans on September 8th, when the heroic defence of the 11th Corps had been broken on the line of the Somme, over which we are about to travel. The Reserve of the Guards pillaged as a matter of course and celebrated noisily the German victory. Near the town hall a piano was brought into the street to accompany the dance of the soldiers, attired in all sorts of headgear, taken from the window

of a neighboring latter. Wine flowed and the streets were strewn with empty bottles. It was in the midst of these rejoicings that the order to retreat arrived like a thunder-bolt on September 9th. On the 10th, General Foch made Fère his headquarters.

On leaving the town we come across fan-shaped



Plateau of Rochelle seen from the Road





Review on the Plateau of Rochelle

*crossroads and take the road farthest to the left. Two hundred yards farther on take the lane on the right, following the edge of the hill which dominates the Vaure.*

*After about 1½ mile the summit of the hill is reached. On the right of the road stretches the **Plateau of Rochelle**, dotted with clumps of pine and covered with graves. Leave the car at the spot indicated in the *photograph at the foot of the preceding page*, and set out on foot toward the centre of the plateau.*

The third anniversary of the Victory of the Marne was celebrated on the plateau on September 7th, 1917. In the *photograph above* may be seen (from right to left) the President of the Republic, General Petain (half hidden by Mr. Poincaré), Mr. Ribot, President of the Council; Mr. Painlevé, War Minister; Mr. Chaumet, Marine; Mr. Bourgeois, Public Works. Field Marshal Joffre is in the background.

The tourist who, during the tour of the Ourcq, has visited the the plateau of Barcy-Chambry, will experience with greater intensity the impression of sadness which is evoked by the calm landscape and the numerous graves, signs of the fierceness and obstinacy of the battle.

A remnant of the 11th Corps, which had been driven on the 8th from



View of the Plateau of Rochelle

the woods to the west of Normée (*see p. 212*), made a gallant stand on the summit and sides of the plateau in the pine thickets and in improvised trenches, which still exist here and there.

One of the most moving incidents was the defence of the standard of the 32nd. Two hundred men belonging to the 66th and the 32nd Regiments were surrounded in a little wood near the Vaure, having with them the standard of the 32nd, whose bearer had been killed. All the officers were dead or missing, only a few adjutants and sergeants remained. These offered the command to Sergeant Major Guerre of the 66th, a man of energy and resource. The handful of heroes then formed a square and succeeded in repulsing the attack of the enemy until the arrival of a field-piece rendered the position in the wood untenable. Guerre divided his remaining troops into small companies, then charged with the bayonet where the enemy was strongest. A machine gun soon laid the brave fellow dead. The other companies took advantage of this diversion to rejoin the French lines. Thirty men in all were able to do so. Private Malvau and his comrade Bourgoïn brought back the standard. They lost themselves in the German lines, but were put on the right path by an officer of the Guards, suffering from a bad wound which they dressed for him.

*After visiting the Rochelle plateau we retrace our steps to the entrance to Fère, and take, on the left, N. 34 in the direction of Sommesous.*

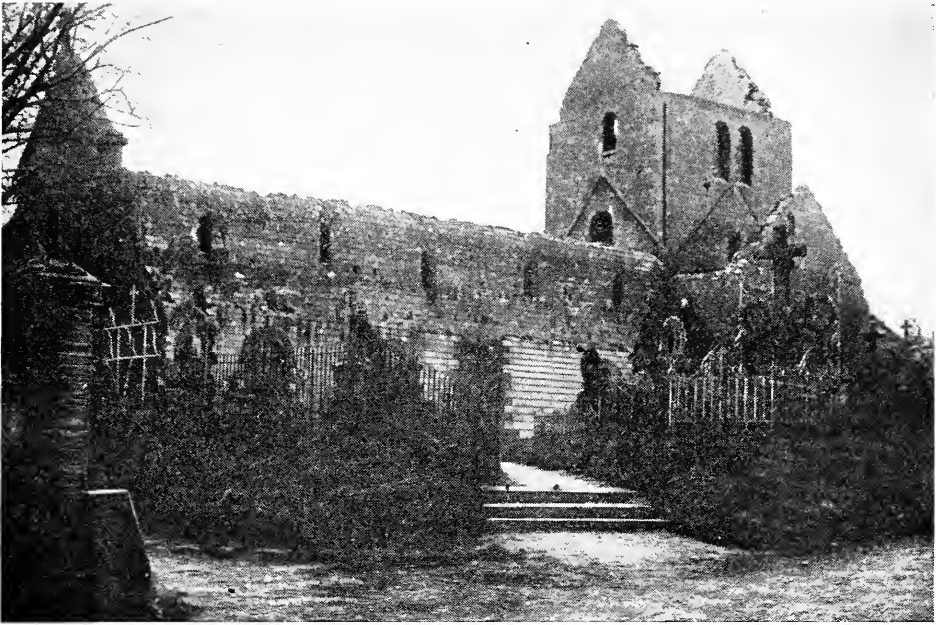
*Pass straight through **Connantray** (about  $20\frac{3}{4}$  miles) to arrive, after traversing a level-crossing, at **Sommesous** (about  $27\frac{1}{4}$  miles).*

The station is on the left of the level-crossing. It changed hands several times during the desperate encounters which took place here. Graves were dug in the little station garden on the left to receive the bodies of the soldiers of the 60th Reserve Division who fell on this spot.

*Follow N. 34 for about 200 yards in Sommesous, then turn to the left into N. 77. The combats were particularly violent at the angle of these two roads. Next, take the second street on the left, seen in the photograph below, in order to reach the centre of the village. Sommesous was entirely destroyed by bombardment and by fire. It is slowly rising again from its ashes.*



Ruined House at Sommesous



The Church after the Bombardment

The church, of which the *photograph above* shows the condition after the bombardment, is on the right of the street, toward the end of the village. It is now being restored.

In going from Sommesous to Écury-le-Repos we traverse the line of the Somme which the 11th Corps and the 60th Reserve Division defended so energetically. This line was formed by the river and by the railway which follows it at a little distance, on the plateau of the left bank. On the 6th and 7th of September this position was held by the French against furious attacks by Saxons and Guards supported by artillery. On the 8th the French troops, heavily outnumbered, were obliged to withdraw to Connantray and Fère-Champenoise.

The 9th of September witnessed Foch's counter-attack, which reached the Somme on the 10th and crossed it on the 11th in pursuit of the enemy.

It was naturally at the bridge-heads at Somme-



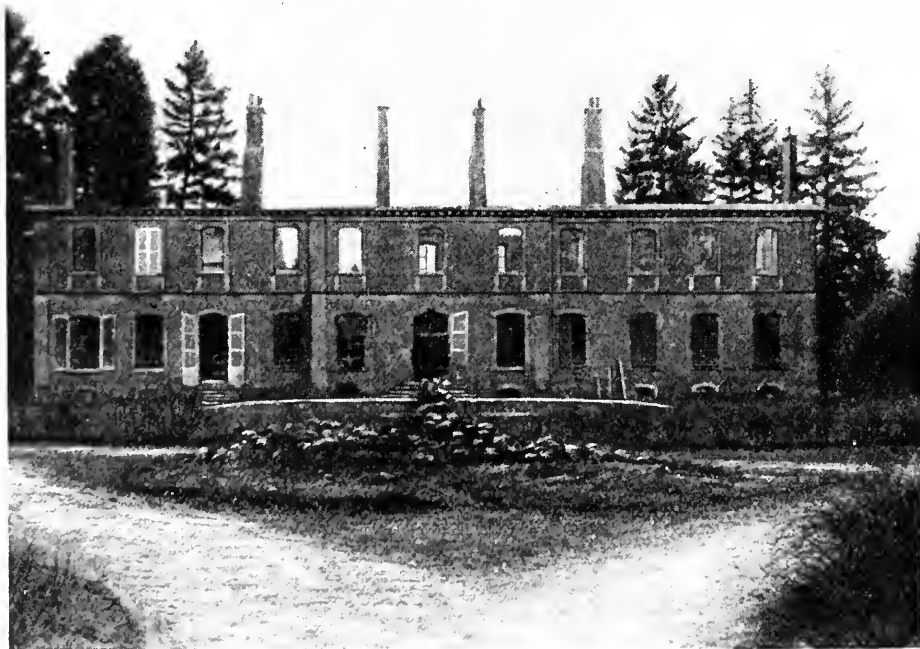
Inner View of the Church after the Bombardment



Vassimont

sous, Haussimont, Vassimont, Lenharrée, Normée and Écury that some of the most obstinate fighting took place. The ruins there are numerous.

*On leaving Sommesous the road crosses the railway on the level and goes toward Haussimont, skirting the Somme, the valley of which is on the left. At **Haussimont**, cross the Somme and turn to the right into G. C. 18 in order to enter and pass through the village. A few houses are still in ruins, but many have been rebuilt.*



Castle of Chaplaine



Road in Hollow—Lenharrée

G. C. 18 continues between the Somme and the railway toward Vassimont (where we cross the river again). Turn to the left in order to traverse this locality, which was much damaged, as may be seen in the view on p. 208.

Take the first road on the left on leaving the village and cross the Somme. Five hundred yards further on is the hamlet of **Chapelaine**, with its castle of the same name (photograph p. 208). The combat was intense at this point.

Return to G. C. 18 and turn to the left toward **Lenharrée** (about 33 miles). On arriving there, we have on the left (on the right in the view above) the road which descends to the river, along which frequent graves recall the fierce struggle for the possession of the ford.



Grave in a Farmyard—Lenharrée



Graves near the Somme

Lenharrée formed a bridge-head on the right. The French held it on September 6th and 7th, under a heavy fire. But on the morning of the 8th, the two companies of the 225th, who up to this time had held at a respectful distance, by means of their shooting and bayonet charges, much superior German forces, were obliged to withdraw toward Connantray. The Saxons and the Guards, masters of Normée, had managed to advance down the left bank and threatened to take the defenders of Lenharrée in the rear. Among the latter all the officers and non-commissioned officers had fallen dead or wounded around Captain de Saint Bon, who fell himself just as he had given orders to fall back. "Never mind me," he said to his soldiers, who wanted to carry him away with them, "don't get yourselves killed trying to save me."



Trench near the Somme

After their withdrawal on the 8th and 9th of September, the French returned to the neighborhood of Lenharrée on the 10th and entered it on the 11th. They found in a barn 450 wounded Germans and 150 French. The terrible struggle had drenched the village with blood and reddened the waters of the river. "There are heaps of German dead everywhere," wrote a witness, "in



Ruins at Normée

the streets, in the cellars, in the church, and in the cemetery. One walked on them without being aware of it. Behind a hedge 10 yards in length I counted 22; a hole in a rock about 18 feet deep, was a regular charnel-house."

Graves in the courtyards of houses recall the hand-to-hand fighting. There is one in the large ruined farm seen in the *photograph on p. 209*. This farm is on the right after passing the first group of houses at the entrance to the village, 50 yards after passing the cross-roads seen *in the view at the top of p. 209*.

During the German occupation, an old inhabitant, Mr. Félix, was killed by blows from the butt-end of the rifles of German soldiers, whom he tried to prevent from pillaging his house.

*Continue to traverse the village, leaving the church on the right. We arrive at the bridge around which are the graves of the men who fell during the combats on this bitterly disputed spot (photograph p. 210).*

*Cross the bridge and turn to the right; 50 yards further on, take on the left, in a cutting in the plateau, the road leading to the railway halting place for Lenharrée (800 yards distant). Numerous graves border the railway and the road, for the struggle which began at the Somme continued on the railway, before spreading under German pressure to Fère-Champenoise, Connantray and beyond.*

*Return to G. C. 18, in which turn to the left. The road commands the Somme; the troops of the 11th Corps had established trenches along the river bank in order to obstruct the passage. The view on p. 210, taken less than a mile beyond Lenharrée, shows one of these trenches in which is a German grave.*

On the left, all the plateau, of which G. C. 18 follows the edge, is dotted with graves; the fighting was particularly desperate here on the 6th and 7th. Engagements also took place on the



Level-Crossing at Normée



Old Trench near the Somme at Écury

plateau on the opposite bank. The 91st Line Regiment, coming up from Lenharrée, particularly distinguished itself during a night attack on the Guards.

We arrive at **Normée** (about 36 miles) which suffered much from bombardment (see p. 211). Shells fell so thickly that the village was evacuated on the 6th, the troops retiring to the railway line and to the woods around it.

*In order to visit this portion of the battlefield, turn to the left immediately after leaving Normée, into G. C. 5, which goes toward Fère-Champénoise. Nearly 2 miles further on is the level-crossing (view p. 211) which became famous after the events of September 6th-8th.*

*Leaving the car at the gate, cross the line on foot. In a clearing on the left (view below) may be seen the old French trenches and the graves which were afterward made near by. Other trenches are to be seen in the Pine Woods, which line the road.*

The Colonel commanding the 42nd Brigade was killed whilst defending the level-crossing.

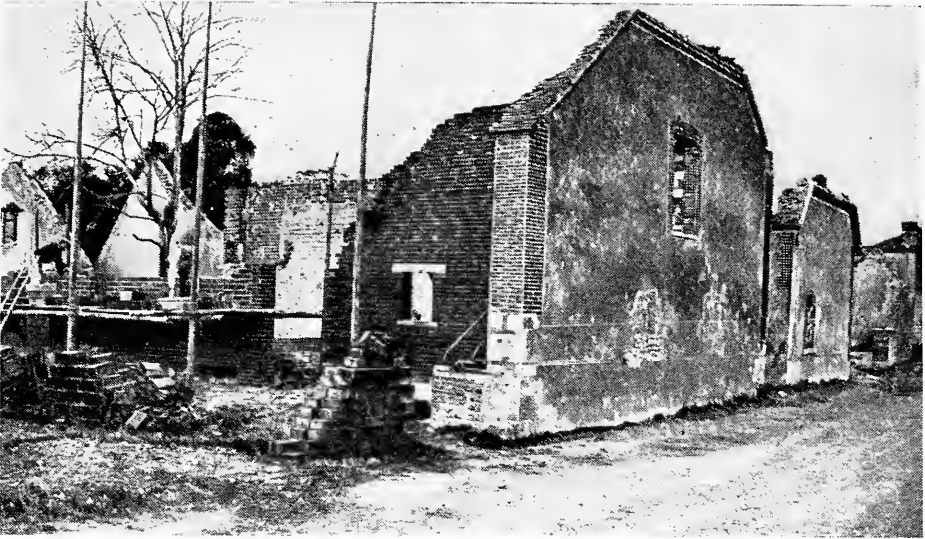
The German attacks which were violent on the 7th, redoubled in fury on the 8th; the line of defence was pierced and the 35th Brigade, stationed in the woods adjoining the Plateau of Rochelle, previously visited (see p. 205), had to fight under difficult conditions. Certain sections were surrounded and fought their way out at the price of heavy sacrifices during which they lost all their officers. It was under these circumstances that the fine defence of the standard of the 32nd Line Regiment, related on p. 206, took place.

*Return to G. C. 18 and turn to the left toward **Écury-le-Repos**; 200 yards before arriving at the village, in a field on the right of the road overlooking the Somme, is an old trench which has been used as a grave (view above).*



Trenches and Graves near the Level-Crossing at Normée





Houses Being Rebuilt at Morains

In *Ecury* (about 42 miles) turn to the left after passing the church, then take the first street on the right toward *Morains-le-Petit*. A few trenches are to be seen here and there, and graves are still numerous.

**Morains-le-Petit** (about 43½ miles) is rising from its ruins as the *photograph* above shows. Turn to the right in the village, then to the left on leaving it, into G. C. 9, in the direction of *Bergères-les-Vertus*. We are now in the theatre of operations of the 17th Division and of the 52nd Reserve Division. The task of the troops forming the right wing of the 9th Corps, was to prevent the marshes from being outflanked on the east. They held on bravely, but were obliged to retire to *Mont AouÛt* on September 8th, their right having been left exposed by the withdrawal of the 11th Corps.

At 100 yards from *Morains* is the source of the *Morin*, which at this point is a tiny rivulet, often dry in summer. The ditch in which it flows was used as a trench in the battles of 1914.

The view below, taken on the left of the wood, shows this ditch bordered by a few shrubs and surrounded by graves.



Trench at the Sources of the Morin

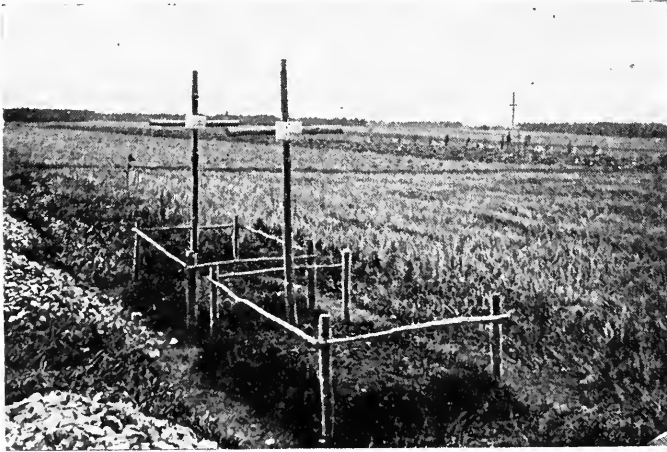
The road continues toward *Mont Aimé* which rises solitary in the midst of the plain; a little over 3 miles after passing *Morains* we arrive at this hill, 750 feet high, which seems a veritable mountain in the great plain of Champagne.

Leave the car on the road and set out to climb the hill, an easy task. It is possible to gain the summit straightway, or to follow the zigzag path which begins at the road. From the top there is a very fine view of the marshes and of the whole plain of Champagne. The walk going and coming takes about 25 minutes.

Return to G. C. 9 and continue along into **Bergères-les-Vertus** (about 48 miles) where we meet with N. 53 and turn into it to the right toward *Châlons-sur-Marne*.

The Germans traversed this road in both directions, within 6 days. They advanced in all the excitement of a victorious pursuit; they returned in the gloomy disappointment of defeat.

The journey to **Châlons** (about 66 miles) presents no difficulties; it is merely necessary to follow N. 33, which passes through *Chaintrix* and *Thibic*. We enter *Châlons* by the *Avenue de Paris*, then take the *Rue du Faubourg-de-la-Marne* on the left. Cross the railway, then the *Marne*, and continue straight along the *Rue de la Marne*, which crosses the canal, leaving the *Cathedral* on the right. Before arriving at the *Place de Ville* turn to the right into the *Rue des Lombards* leading to the *Place de la République*, where the hotels are.



Graves between *Écury-Le-Repos* and *Morains-Le-Petit*

III.

THE PASS OF REVIGNY

CHÂLONS-VITRY-BAR-LE-DUC



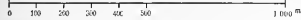




# CHALONS-S-MARNE

POPULATION 21 267 Habitants — ALTITUDE 83 Mètres

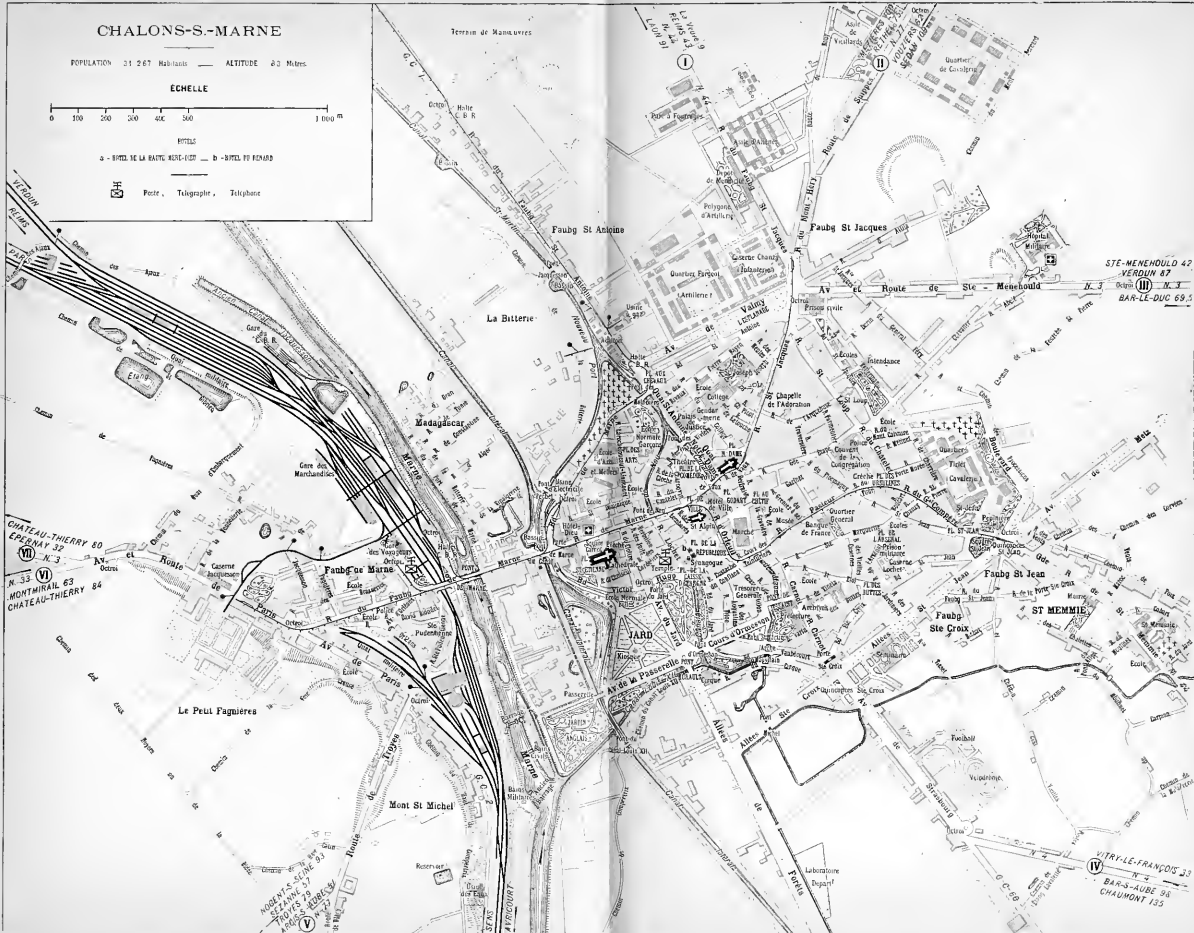
## ECHELLE



NOTES

a - HOTEL DE LA RAUTE, HOTEL - RESTAURANT - b - HOTEL DE RENARD

Poste, Télégraphe, Téléphone

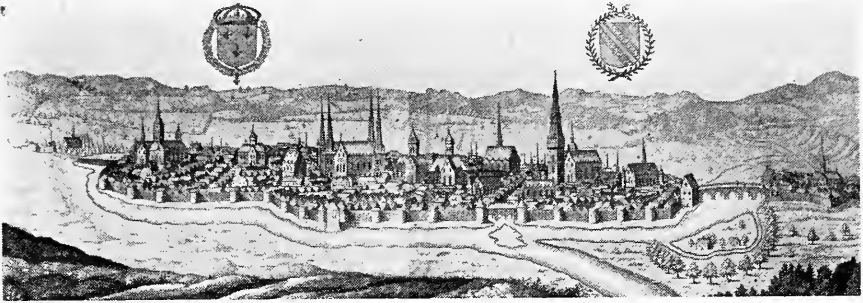






## CHÂLONS

## ORIGIN AND CHIEF HISTORIC FACTS



Châlons in the XVIIth Century

Châlons is of very ancient origin and was in the 11th century the capital of the Catalauni. In the Plain of Champagne which surrounds it, the Catalaunian Fields, numerous invasions failed. The invasion of 1914 recalled the epoch of Attila's Huns, who were beaten here in 451 by the Roman General Aetius, Merovic, King of the Franks, and Theodoric, King of the Visigoths. It is between Châlons and Troyes, rather nearer the latter town, that the most eminent authorities assume this great victory over barbarism to have taken place.

Up to the xviii<sup>th</sup> century, the bishopric of Châlons was one of the most important in France.

## CHÂLONS IN 1914

The town, which had been evacuated by three-quarters of its inhabitants, received a few shells on September 4th. Some of the stained-glass windows of the cathedral were smashed; a part of the roof of the Hôtel-Dieu was broken in, and the Children's Ward, which was fortunately empty, received a 4.2 shell.

Saxon troops entered the town at 4 p. m., and the Mayor, Mr. Bernard, having left, Mr. Servas, his deputy, took over the direction of municipal affairs. The Bishop, Mgr. Tissier and the Abbé Laisnez, his chaplain, were equally heroic during these tragic times. A contribution of \$6,000,000 was demanded for the department of the Marne by the Germans. Mgr. Tissier was able to persuade them to lower it to \$100,000 for Châlons.

From the 7th to the 11th of September, great numbers of German wounded came in, and were treated in the Military Hospital, the Hôtel-Dieu, the town hall, and when these overflowed, in the barracks, the college, and even in private houses. On the 11th of September the Saxon troops left the town hurriedly, and on the 12th, the French retook possession of it.

## Visit to the Town

(See map inserted opposite.)

Of great interest: the Cathedral (*pp.* 218-221); Nôtre-Dame (*pp.* 222-224); Nôtre-Dame-de-l'Épine (*pp.* 229-231).

Of interest: Saint Alpin (*pp.* 225-226) to archaeologists: Saint Jean (*p.* 226); pretty walk: the Jard (*p.* 227).

### Cathedral of Saint Stephen (historical monument)

(See map inserted between pp. 216-217)

The Cathedral has had a very eventful history. It dates from the Carolingian times and was destroyed in 963, when the town was taken by Robert of Vermandois. It was rebuilt, only to be destroyed again in 1138 by a fire caused by lightning. It was once more rebuilt and enlarged, but in 1230 a similar disaster overtook it. The rebuilding this time took

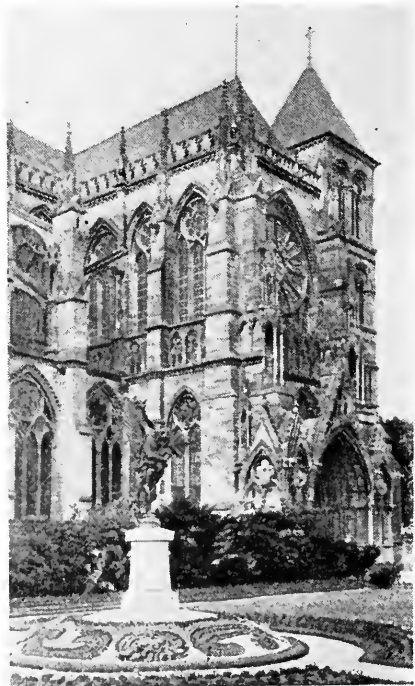
many years to accomplish, for at the beginning of the xvth century the nave was unfinished and the western doorway not begun.

In 1520, there was set up on the north tower of the transept (*see photo below*), a wooden spire covered with lead and richly ornamented, about 310 feet in height. In 1628, the two final bays of the nave were completed and the western doorway entirely built (*photo above*). Unfortunately, its style jars with the Gothic of the rest of the church. In 1668, the Cathedral was struck by lightning for the third time; the spire fell and drove in the vaulting and the crypt. After another restoration the two towers of the transept were embellished with stone spires which were reconstructed in 1821, then finally removed. In 1850, the south front of the transept was entirely rebuilt. In 1862, all the xvth century chapels in the aisles off the nave were done away with. Quite recently the two towers, together with the doorways of the transept, have been restored.

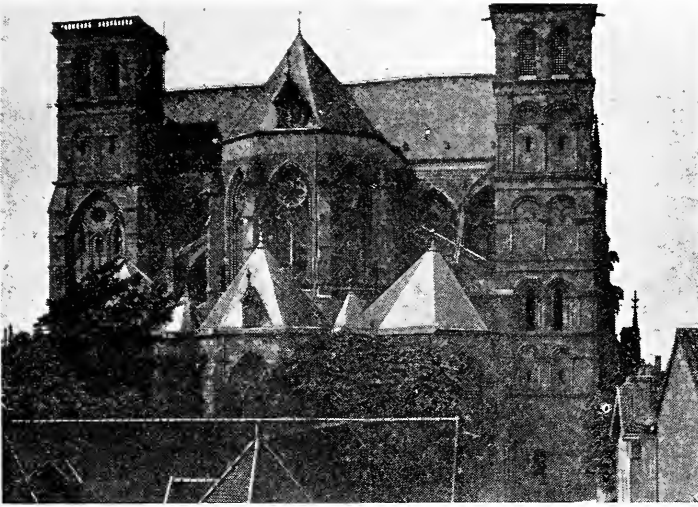
On the whole the Cathedral is an imposing edifice. We have seen above that the west front dates from the xvth century and is in the Classical style. Corinthian columns and pilasters flank a Gothic rose window. A balcony runs along each story, and a pediment surmounts the whole. A much-damaged bas-relief above the entrance door represents the stoning of Saint Stephen. The long nave, with its lines of elegant flying-buttresses, rejoins the transept, of which the north front (*photo opposite*) is the most interesting. The southern one was completely rebuilt in the sixteenth century.



Cathedral (Photo L. L.)



North Transept of the Cathedral



Apse and Transept of the Cathedral

The north tower of the transept is the older. The lower part of it dates back to the ancient Romanesque Cathedral. The walls are pierced by round-arched bays. The south tower belongs to the thirteenth century. Its bays are Gothic in style. Three radial chapels, dating probably from the xvth century open off the apse.

In the interior, the nave comprises nine bays, the two first of which, starting from the west front, date from the xviii century; the others, and also the choir and transept, are of the xiii century.

As in the Cathedral of Rheims, the choir advances into the nave, of which it occupies two bays. The high altar, under a canopy (*see photo below*), supported by marble pillars, belongs to the xviii century. In the north branch of the transept is a fine xvth century bas-relief representing Christ lying in his tomb which is attributed to Ligier-Richier, the Lorraine Master whose masterpiece we shall see in St. Peter's Church at Bar-le-duc (*p. 269*). The Cathedral is paved with tombstones. The most beautiful ones are to be seen in the ambulatory, especially two adjoining

the pillars of the choir.

In the sacristy, which opens off the south branch of the transept, may be seen the treasure composed of a little xiii century enameled brass shrine called Saint Rémy's with medallions representing the apostles; and a xiii century mitre and shoe, said to be Saint Malachy's. The mitre is of red silk embroidered in gold and silver; the shoe is of red leather inlaid with gold.

The stained-glass windows of the Cathedral are very remarkable, although most of them have been restored. The three upper windows at the back of the apse belong to the thirteenth century, as do the rose-window in the north arm of the transept, dedicated to the childhood of Christ, and the twelve panels of the triforium, representing the apostles.



Nave of the Cathedral

Lights in the First South Window (XVth Century Stained Glass)



Creation of the Animals



Creation of Man

The stained-glass windows of the north aisle are almost all modern and in imitation of the style of the XIIIth century. Those of the south aisle belong to the XVth and XVIth centuries, except the ninth window, nearest the transept, which dates from the XIIIth century. Our illustrations give an idea of the simple yet skilful composition of these little masterpieces, but cannot reproduce the beauty of their coloring.



Adam and Eve Before the Tree

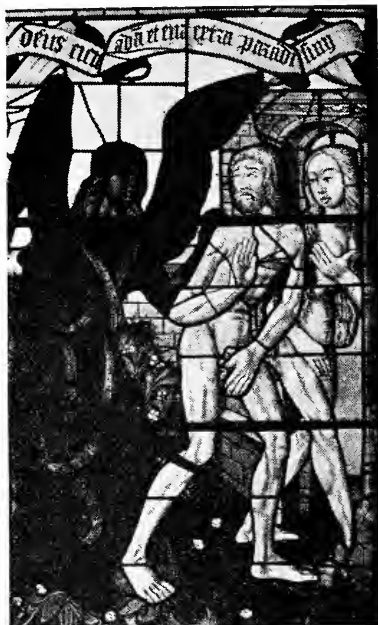


Adam and Eve Hiding Themselves

## Lights in the First South Window (XVth Century Stained Glass)



The Condemnation



Adam and Eve Driven Out of Paradise

The second window on the south represents scenes from the life of the Virgin. The third and fourth are devoted to Christ; the fifth to the life and stoning of Saint Stephen; the sixth to the Virgin, and different saints and donors; the ninth to the Baptism of Christ and to various saints. All this stained glass was removed and put into a place of safety for the duration of the War.



Adam Begins to Work



Cain Kills Abel

**Nôtre-Dame en Vaux** (historical monument)  
(See map inserted between pp. 216-217)

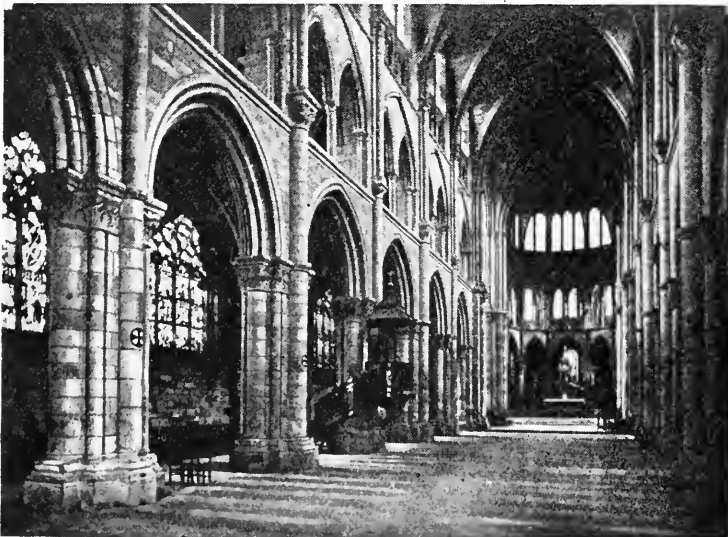
Like the Cathedral, Nôtre-Dame dates back to Carolingian times. In the xith century it possessed no transept, but included a semi-circular apse flanked by two towers, on the site of which rise the two of today (*see p. 224*), which date from the xiiith century and recall those of the Cathedral. There remains of the xiiith century Romanesque church, besides almost the whole of the transept, the south door under the porch, the pillars and the aisles of the nave, as well as the ground floor of the west front.

In 1157 Nôtre-Dame collapsed and was partly reconstructed. The apse was rebuilt with three radial chapels. In the nave and choir the round arches of the tribunes and arcades were replaced by pointed ones; the walls were raised in height and pierced by windows, below which was established a triforium (*photo below*). Gothic vaulting in the nave and transept replaced the wooden roof. The two stories and the pinnacle of the west front, between the towers, belonged to this period.

In the xivth century, the four towers were surmounted by wooden spires covered with lead, painted and gilded. To the xvth century belongs the beautiful porch in the Flamboyant style which precedes the south door of the xiiith century. The Revolution destroyed three of the four spires in order to utilize the lead, and mutilated the sculptures of the doors. Nôtre-Dame was completely restored about 1852. The steeple of the north tower of the west front was reconstructed, but the towers of the apse remained despoiled of the elevated pyramids which gave to Nôtre-Dame a very characteristic silhouette recognizable in the centre of the *old engraving reproduced on p. 217*



Nôtre-Dame

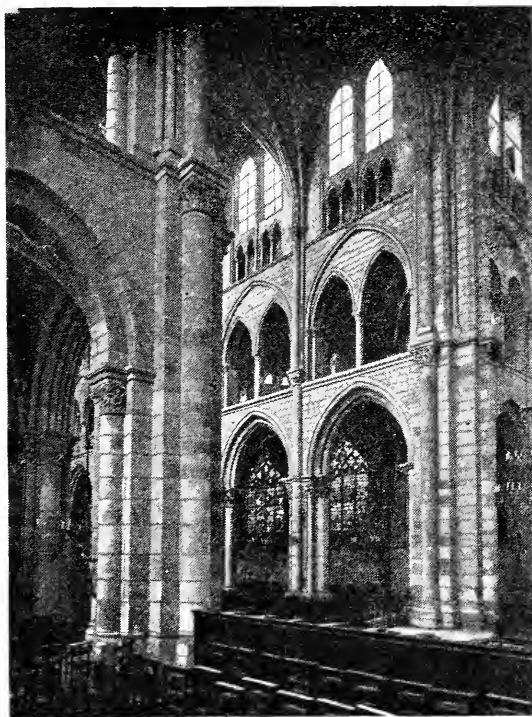


Nave of Nôtre-Dame



Porch and South Transept of Nôtre-Dame

sculptured. Above the lower arcades runs a gallery which opens onto the choir and nave by means of bays composed of twin lights. A little triforium separates this gallery from the higher windows (*see below*).



Choir of Nôtre-Dame

The south porch, visible in the *photograph opposite*, was built in 1469. The bay is surmounted by an angular pediment, and the gable is ornamented by graceful arcading in the Flamboyant style.

The south front of the transept (*photo opposite*) which adjoins the Gothic porch, is a fine piece of work in the Romanesque style, with its round arches and its sculptured rose-windows. The little XIIIth century sundial on the buttress in the middle of the front, a short distance below the windows is worthy of note. It is one of the oldest known.

The interior of Nôtre-Dame is simple and dignified (*see below and on p. 222*). It has been completely restored. The pillars which support the arcades are those of the early Romanesque church (*see photo p. 224*). Their capitals are finely

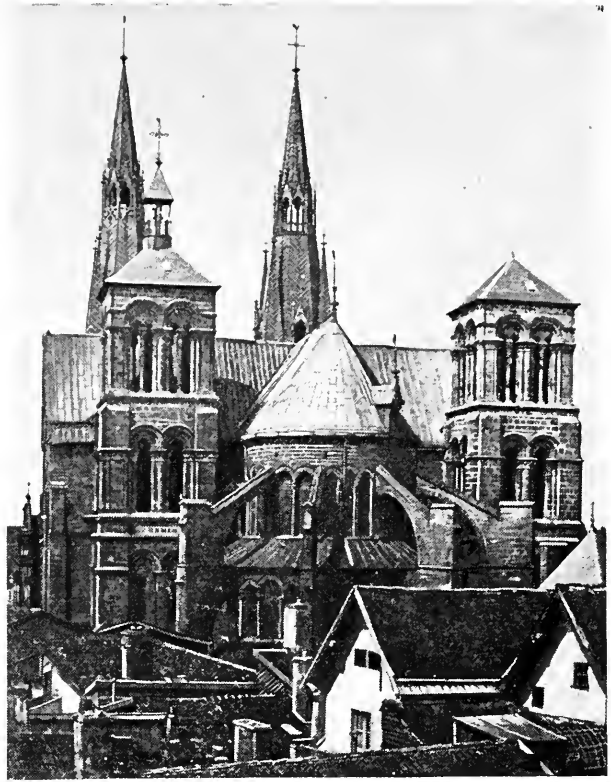
sculptured. Above the lower arcades runs a gallery which opens onto the choir and nave by means of bays composed of twin lights. A little triforium separates this gallery from the higher windows (*see below*).

The windows of the aisles of Nôtre-Dame are filled with beautiful XVth century stained glass, which at the beginning of the War was taken down and put away for fear of damage from air-raids. We reproduce a panel from one of them, which represents the donor kneeling in prayer to Saint Martha, her patron saint, who is trampling under foot the "Tarasque," the mythical monster of Tarascon. The saint is subduing it by sprinkling it with holy water.

The principal stained-glass windows in the north aisle are: in the first window beginning at the great doorway, the battle of "las Novas de Tolosa" won by the Spaniards over the Moors in the XIIIth century, donors, patrons and the Transfiguration. The following window deals with the death and Coronation of the Virgin and represents the donors (*the panel*

*reproduced on this page belongs to this window).* The third window is dedicated to the life of Saint Anne and the Virgin; the fourth represents the Adoration, the Massacre of the Innocents, the Flight into Egypt, the Last Supper; the fifth, the Passion; the sixth the Ascension, the Virgin, Christ crowned, patrons and donors. In the south aisle the first window represents the life of Saint James, the Transfiguration, Christ appearing to his disciples; the second, scenes from the life of the Virgin; the third, the Last Supper; the fourth, the life of the Virgin and the legend of Saint James.

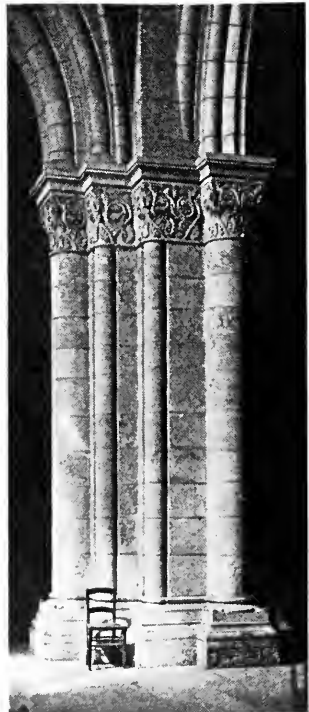
As in all the churches in the neighborhood, mortuary stones are numerous.



Apse of Nôtre-Dame



Donor and Saint Martha  
(XVIIth Century Stained Glass)

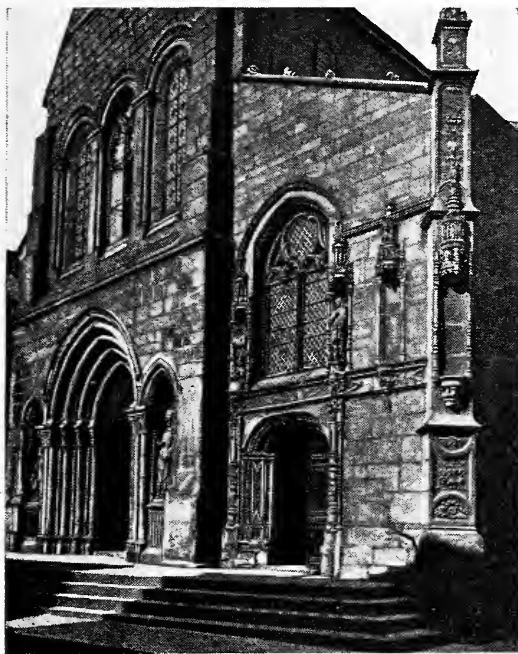


Romanesque Pillar  
In the Nave



### Church of Saint Alpin (historical monument)

(See map inserted between pp. 216-217)



Saint Alpin

This was at first merely a chapel dedicated to Saint Andrew. In the ixth century it was placed under the patronage of Saint Alpin when the body of this Bishop of Châlons was transported there.

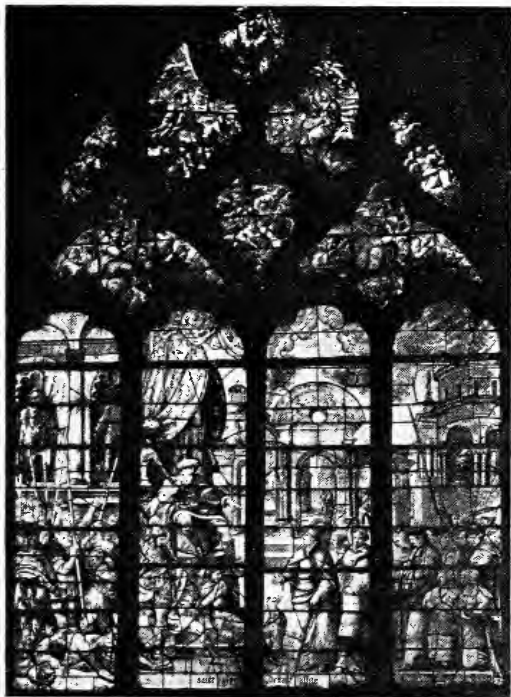
Saint Alpin, like Saint Loup at Troyes, and Saint Geneviève in Paris, went out to confront Attila and succeeded in obtaining a promise that the town should be spared by the "Scourge of God." A xvth century stained-glass window (the first in the south aisle) commemorates this episode in the life of the saint (*photo below*). The bishop, his mitre on his head, the cross in his hand, surrounded by clergy and laymen, is pleading the cause of the town before the King of the Huns, seated amidst his warriors on a sumptuous throne, at the foot of which are captives in chains.

As we have seen on p. 217, fifteen centuries later, the same scene was enacted. In September, 1916, Mgr. Tissier, Saint Alpin's successor in the bishopric of Châlons, was obliged to plead for his town with the invaders.

The church of Saint Alpin was reconstructed and enlarged in the xiii<sup>th</sup> century. From this period date the west front (*see above*), the nave and its side aisles. The north branch of the transept belongs to the xiv<sup>th</sup> century, the south branch to the xv<sup>th</sup>.

The apse goes back to the xv<sup>th</sup> century as does the tower surmounting the middle of the transept, also the chapels of the side aisles. At the same period, doors leading into each aisle were pierced on either side of the doorway of the west front.

The church was subjected to important repairs in the xix<sup>th</sup> century, and statues of Saint Andrew and Saint Alpin, its two patrons, were installed in niches on either side of the central doorway.



Saint Alpin Before Attila (XV<sup>th</sup> Century Stained Glass)

In the interior, we find a fine collection of xvith century stained glass in the windows of the south aisle and of the ambulatory. As in the other churches in Châlons, the war caused them to be removed to a place of safety. We reproduce two of them: Saint Alpin before Attila (*see p. 225*), and the life of the Virgin (*photo opposite*).

In the latter, the top of the right hand light represents the birth of the Virgin, the lower portion of the middle light, the Presentation in the Temple; Saint Anne and Saint Joachim bringing the sacrificial lambs and doves, lead Mary to the High Priest. The upper portion of this light depicts the Glorification of the Virgin. On the left of the window is Saint Martha, in a rich Renaissance costume, holding in her hand the vessel of holy water and the sprinkler which she used to subdue the "Tarasque" (*see p. 225*).

Mortuary stones are also to be seen here; and let into the wall of the ambulatory is a beautiful xvith century bas-relief of the Virgin and Child, two donors and their patrons. On one of the southern pillars of the transept is a fine "Ecce Homo" on a background of gold, also of the xvith century.



Life of the Virgin (XVIth Century Stained Glass)

### Church of Saint John (historical monument)

(See map inserted between pp. 216-217)

This church is the most ancient building in Châlons. The nave dates from 1050; the choir, the apse and the transept belong to the xiiiith century; the principal front to the xivth. The tower of the transept was built in the xvith, when the side aisles were vaulted and reconstructed. The Romanesque nave, with round arches, has a xvith century wooden vault; but above it, the wooden frame-work of the interior of the roof contains some skillful xivth century carpentry. The capitals and the pillars are very plain and some seem to be anterior to the xith century; the branches of the transept are doubled by side-aisles transformed into chapels, which flank the choir. The apse terminates in a flat wall. Important restorations were carried out in this old church in the sixteenth century.



Saint John's



Savings Bank seen From Nau Canal  
(Photo L. L.)

the top of this bridge there is a pretty view of the canal which divides at this point to surround a wooded isle.

## OTHER MONUMENTS AND OBJECTS OF INTEREST

(See map inserted between pp. 216-217)

### Church of Saint Loup

Dates from the xivth and xvth centuries, but was rebuilt in the xixth. The front, the tower and the spire which rises above the transept are entirely modern, and the old xvith century doorway has been removed to the courtyard of the museum in the town hall.

In the interior, in the second chapel of the right aisle, is a little xvth century Flemish triptych representing the Adoration of the Wise Men. At the end of the right aisle, near the branch of the transept, is a wooden carving of Saint Christopher, of the xvth century.



Footbridge connecting the Jard with the English Garden

### The Jard

(See map inserted between pp. 216-217)

The Jard is a very pretty park of extremely ancient origin, being mentioned in xiii<sup>th</sup> century documents. The marshy ground was drained, raised and planted with trees. In the xviii<sup>th</sup> century it was laid out as it is to-day. The walks were bordered with elms which after a century of existence were cut down in 1870, and replaced by horse-chestnut trees. *On Sundays and Thursdays concerts are given here.*

The Garden, which occupies the northeast portion of the Jard on the banks of the Nau Canal, was made in 1861 for a Horticultural Exhibition. The old xvth century castle of Marché, now transformed into the Savings bank, looks on to this canal. The photograph opposite gives an idea of its picturesque aspect. The English Garden stretches between the canal and the Marne. It was laid out in the beginning of the xix<sup>th</sup> century. A footbridge (*photo below*) connects it with the Jard. From

### Hôtel de Ville.

The present building replaced at the end of the xviii<sup>th</sup> century the old Renaissance town hall. It contains the Library and the Museum, the latter looking on the Place Godart. Enter by the Rue d'Orfeuil (*open to*

*the public on Thursdays and Sundays, from noon to 5 p. m., and every day to visitors to the town*). The museum contains interesting collections of sculpture, ancient paintings and a natural history section.

### Prefecture

The Prefecture was built in the xviii<sup>th</sup> century, and was formerly the hôtel of the "Intendance de Champagne." The north wing was built in 1846. The Prefecture contains a remarkably fine xv<sup>th</sup> century chimney-piece (*photo below*), on which is carved a mythological triumphal procession, flanked by figures representing Faith and Charity.

### Sainte Croix Gate

This is a triumphal arch erected in 1770 for the passage of Marie Antoinette, on her arrival in France to wed the Dauphin. It remained unfinished.

### National School of Arts and Crafts

The school was founded by Napoleon in 1806, and is one of the five important State Schools for educating engineers and skilled foremen. The buildings are of the xviii<sup>th</sup> century. The school possesses fine laboratories and industrial collections.

### Sainte Croix and Saint Jean Avenues

These are fine avenues, remains of the boulevards which surrounded the town.

### The Military Cemetery

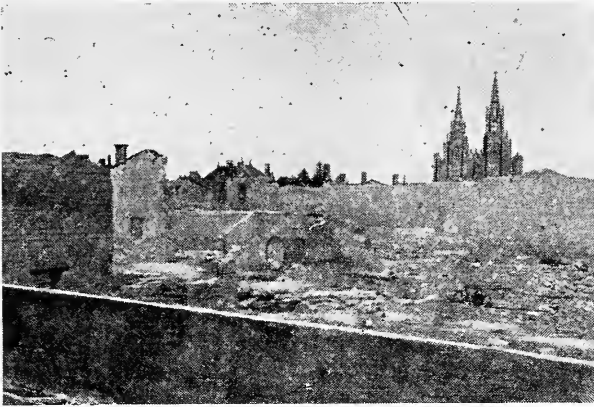
Rue Kellermann, in the eastern part of the town, near the cavalry quarters, is on a lower level than the old civilian cemetery. It contains the remains of several thousand soldiers who died in the hospitals of the town.



Chimney Piece in the Prefecture (XV<sup>th</sup> Century)

### Nôtre-Dame de l'Épine (historical monument)

(See plan inserted between pages 216-217, and map between 234-235)



Nôtre-Dame de l'Épine in the Midst of Ruins

fire, but the old church had a miraculous escape. Nôtre-Dame, which dates from the xvth century, replaced an earlier edifice built on the spot where, according to legend, a heavenly light disclosed a statue of the Virgin in a bush. From the beginning of the xiiith century, pilgrims flocked to say their prayers at the foot of the miraculous statue. Although now seven hundred years old, this pilgrimage still retains its famous reputation.

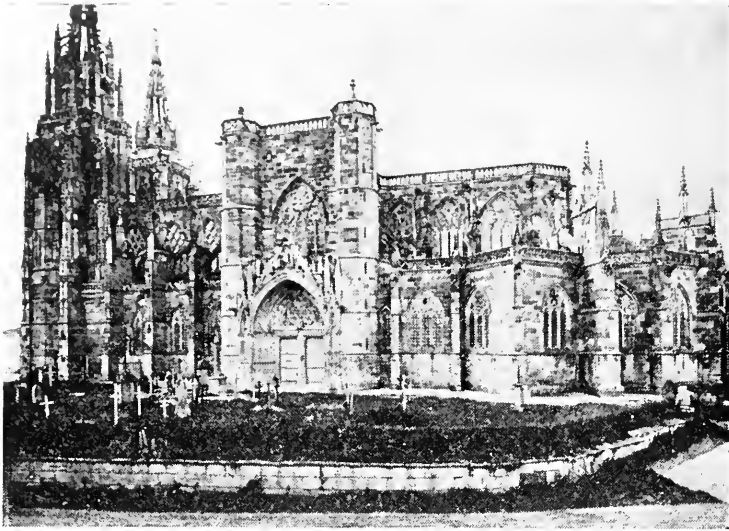
The church was built by the inhabitants of the district, pious workmen coming from as far as Bar and Verdun; and the expression "aller à l'Épine," meaning to work for nothing, still exists. The church was finished in the xvth century. Three doorways in the xvth century front open on the ground-floor and are surmounted by angular pediments. The central doorway, the largest and most interesting of the three, is dedicated to Christ.

A crucifix is to be seen in the centre of the pediment. In the tympanum is represented the Birth of Christ and scenes from the Passion are carved on the lintel. A xvth century Virgin, holding in her arms the Infant Jesus, stands with her back to the pier which supports the tympanum and divides the entrance into two parts. The curve of the arch and the side doors of the porch were ornamented with sculptures, of which many now are missing or mutilated. A beautiful rose-window and two large windows light the front below the towers.

The spires of unequal height, are of stone and are formed of eight branches united in a crown in their middle; that on the right is a royal crown with the lilies; that on the left is an imperial one, bearing eight eagles. In 1798, Claude Chappe, the inventor of aerial telegraphy, installed an apparatus on



Front of Nôtre-Dame de l'Épine



South Front of Nôtre-Dame de l'Épine

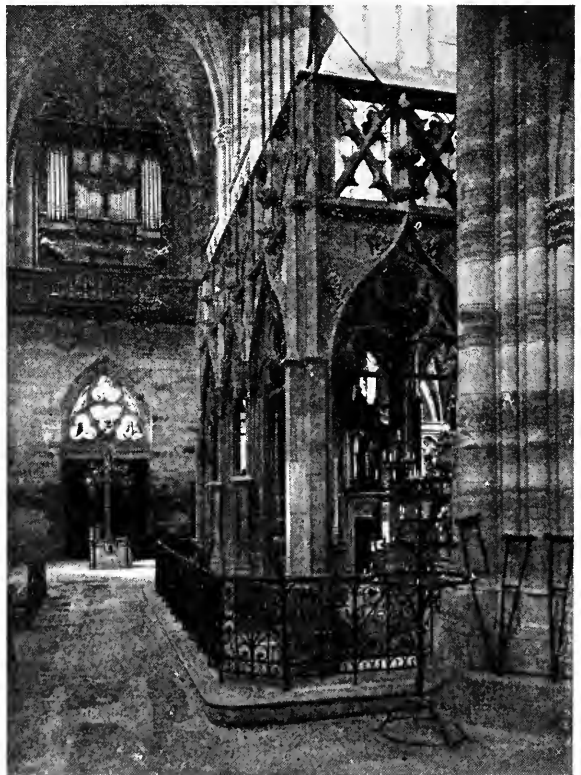
the left spire, which was destroyed. It was restored in the XIXth century.

Walk around the exterior of the church in order to examine the succession of gargoyles projecting from the buttresses. They have been carved in a keen, satirical spirit.

The south doorway is flanked by two turrets, each containing a stairway. All the statues which ornamented the curve of the arch, the jambs and the pier are missing. On the much-damaged lintel is a representation of the life of Saint John the Baptist. The doorway is dominated by a beautiful window. The chapels round the apse were added in the XVIIth century.

The interior of Nôtre-Dame de l'Épine, which had been completely restored, is very interesting. The most striking parts are the transept and the choir. In the north arm of the transept, visible in the *photo opposite* the Renaissance woodwork of the organ is noteworthy. In the sculptured figures with which it is decorated, Greek divinities, Jupiter, Venus, Apollo, etc., are side by side with the apostles.

A well with fine wrought-iron fittings, seen in the photograph, dates from the origin of the edifice. It is the Virgin's Well, from which pilgrims drink and carry away the water.



Rood-Loft of Nôtre-Dame de l'Épine

The curious rood-loft at the entrance to the choir, shelters the miraculous statue. One obtains access from the choir to the rood-loft by two spiral stairways. It was from the upper gallery that in former times the Epistle and Gospel for the day were read. The name of "jubé" is derived from the formula by which the reader previously besought the blessing of heaven: "*Jube, Domine, benedicere.*"

The Virgin is in a modern gilded shrine, which may be seen under the first arch, in the *photograph at the foot of page 230*. The statue has been restored in modern times. The choir is surrounded by a stone cloister, the style of which varies from Gothic to Renaissance.

On the left side of this cloister is a beautiful Gothic edifice which contained sacred relics. It may be seen in the *photograph below*.

Five chapels adorn the apse. The first on the right, shut off by a stone balustrade, is used as a sacristy; the following one contains a stone carving representing the Entombment; it dates from the xvth century.

*After visiting Nôtre-Dame de l'Épine, return to Châlons by N. 3, the road taken to come here.*

*If it is desired to begin at once the tour of which indications are given on p. 19, turn to the right at Saint Jean Square, taking the Rue du Général-Compère. Follow the tram-lines which cross the Place des Ursulines, and take the Rue Pasteur on the left. Cross the canal, and by the Rue d'Orfeuil, reach the Place de l'Hôtel-de-Ville. Turn to the left, follow the Rue de Marne, and leave the town by the Faubourg de Marne.*



Interior View of Nôtre-Dame de l'Épine





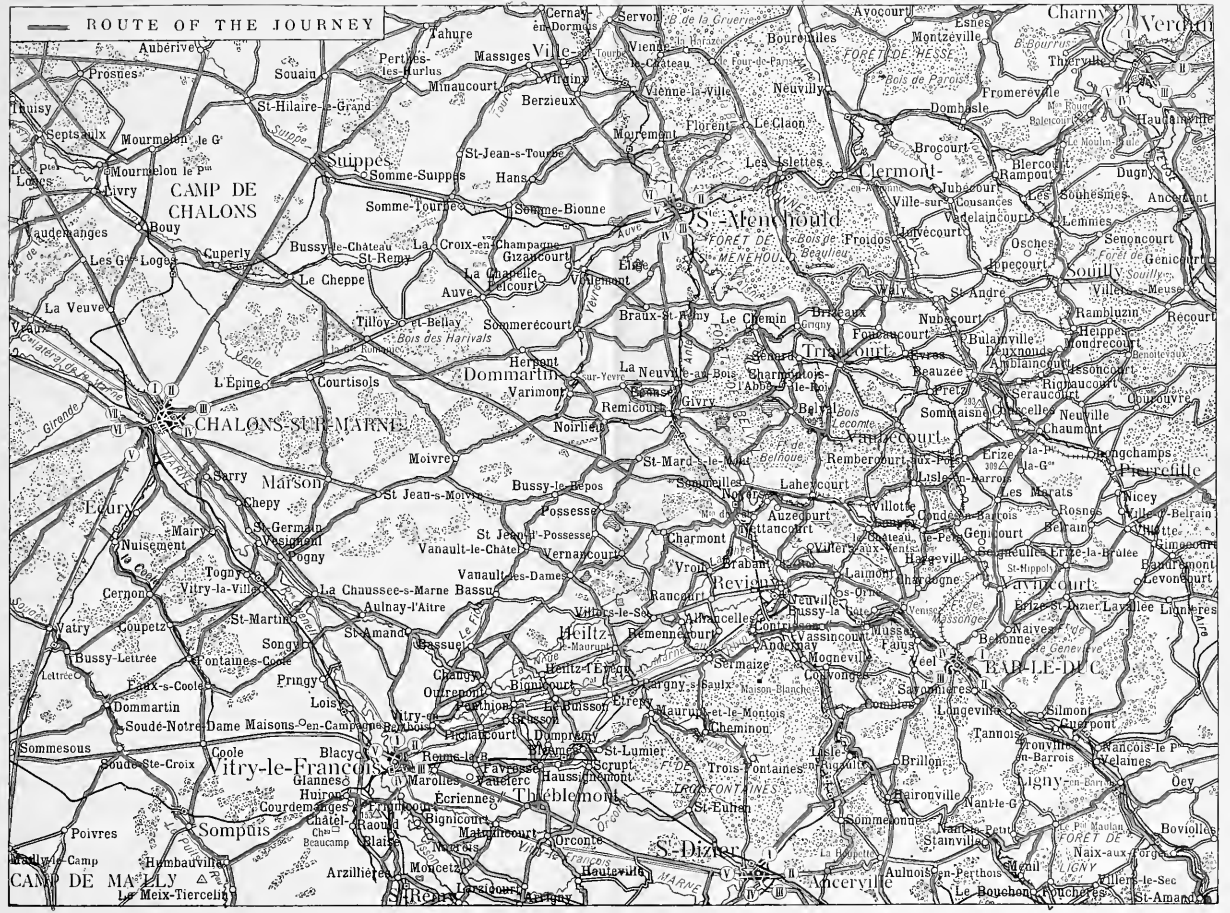
**VISIT TO THE FIELD OF OPERATIONS  
OF THE 4TH FRENCH ARMY**

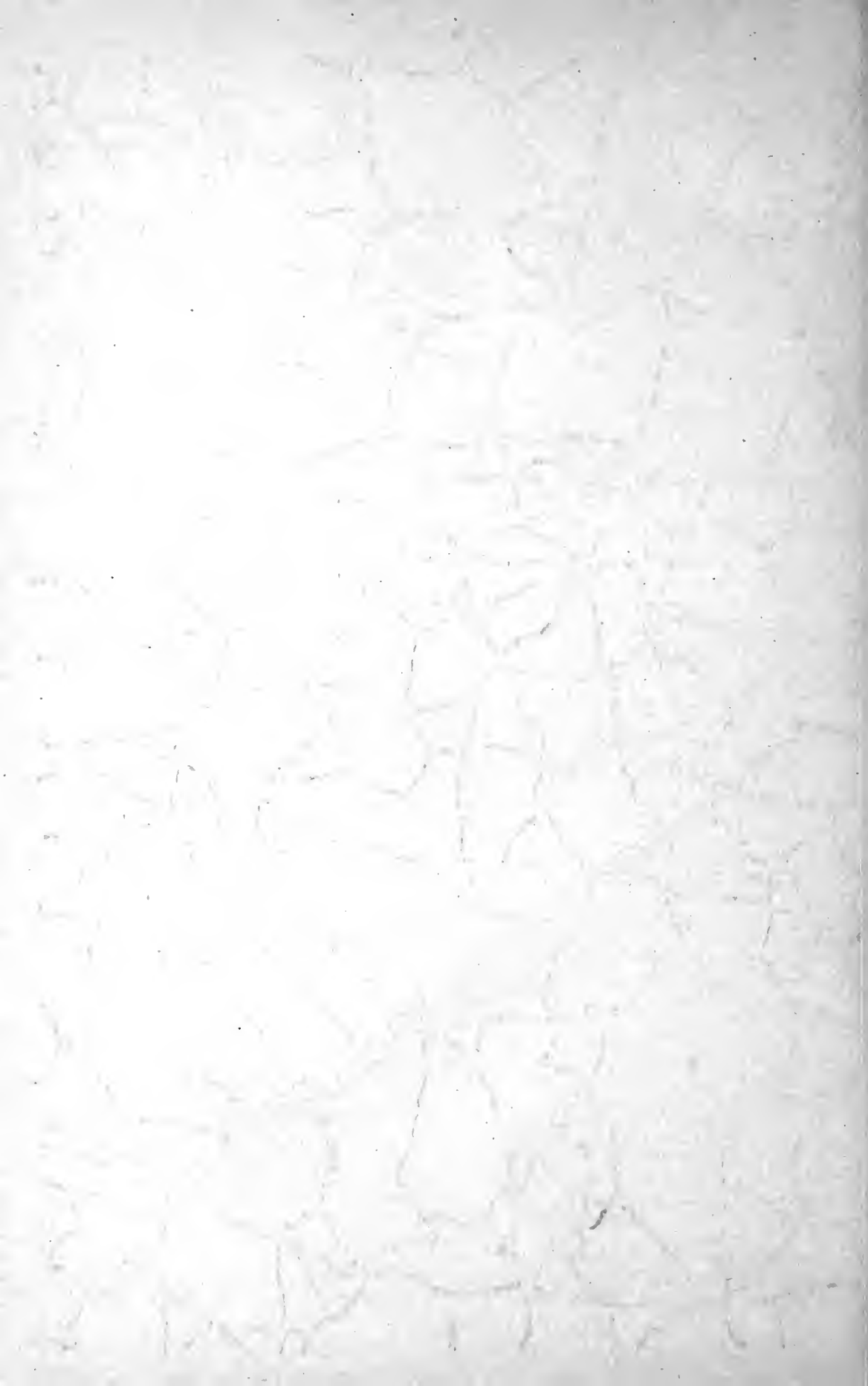






ROUTE OF THE JOURNEY





# I.—FROM CHÂLONS TO VITRY-LE-FRANCOIS

(About 38½ miles)

Via VATRY, BUSSY-LETRÉE, DOMMARTIN-LETRÉE, SOUDÉ, SOMPUIS,  
HUMBAUVILLE, HUIRON, COURDEMANGES, FRIGNICOURT

(See map inserted between pp. 234-235)

Leave Châlons by the *Faubourg de Marne*, taken on arrival there. At the end of the *Faubourg*, turn to the left into the *Avenue de Paris*, then to the right into N. 77 in the direction of **Vatry** (about 11 miles). In this village leave the *Route Nationale* in order to take, on the left, G. C. 12, going toward **Bussy-Létrée**, reached after having crossed a level-crossing. Enter the village as far as the middle; there, turn to the right, then to the left, leaving the church on the left (nearly 12½ miles). The road next leads to **Dommartin-Létrée**



Dommartin Church

(about 16 miles) and passes before the quaint church reproduced above. Its two doorways are interesting; the western one, which faces the road, is reproduced on p. 236; the southern one may be remarked under the porch in the general view of the church.

Continue straight on, arrive at **Soudé**, pass through it, turning to the right in the Square, and come out into N. 34 (about 18½ miles). Turn to the left in it, then leave it almost immediately to take, on the right, G. C. 12, which continues as far as **Sompuis** (about 23½ miles), after passing under the railway embankment. We are entering the field of operations of the extreme left of Langle de Cary's army. Several graves have been made in the embankment; one of them, visible in the photo on p. 236, marks the place where, on September 10th, the same shell killed General Barbade and Colonel Hamon, who were commanding the two brigades of the 23rd Division, as well as their aides-de-camp. The body of General Barbade is buried in the cemetery.

On the right of the road, closing in the horizon, are the wooded heights on which the Germans had organized strong positions. They were taken from the Saxons on September 9th-10th by the 21st Corps.

Cross straight through **Sompuis**, passing before the church, which is surrounded by a graveyard (see p. 236).

On the evening of September 6th, the Germans entered the village unopposed, a fact which did not prevent them from setting fire to several houses,

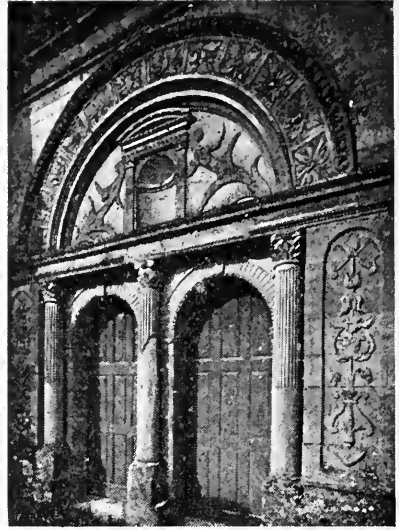
or from taking a number of hostages under various pretexts; one of them, Mr. Arnould, because he had set up on the roof of his house a chimney-pot to replace one destroyed during the bombardment. Some soldiers passing at this very moment saw in this humble domestic task an attempt to signal to the French troops.

Abbé Oudin, rector of Sompuis, aged 73 years, and his servant, aged 67 years, were also arrested, the installation of electric bells in the rectory having appeared suspicious. They were shut up in their cellar, where several other hostages were soon sent to join them. They were left without any food until the afternoon of September 8. The Abbé had been taken out for a short period in the morning in order to assist at the celebration of Mass in his church, where Abbé Prince Max of Saxe officiated.

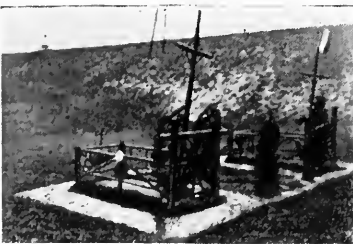
The hostages were led away toward Châlons. "It was evident," said one of them in his statement before the Commission of Inquiry, "that on account of his age and feebleness, Abbé Oudin could not walk far. We were obliged to carry him, so to speak. Near Coole (*about 4 miles north of Sompuis*) our escort made us halt, and two soldiers who had seen a butcher's cart standing abandoned in a field, dragged it on the road, and said 'Get in, Curé.' The poor man was so feeble that he was unable to do so. The Germans tipped up the cart, and as the back did not open they made the old priest sit on the edge, then raised the shafts so quickly that he fell on his back into the bottom of the cart, his feet in the air. The old servant got up beside him, and the Germans made signs to us to put ourselves between the shafts and to drag the cart. As we set out they all threw their haversacks on top of the abbé and his servant, as they would have thrown them onto a bundle of hay."

The hostages thus traversed Châlons and arrived at Suippes, where they spent the night out of doors, in the playground of the school, in the rain. "At Vouziers, during the whole of Sunday, the 13th," declared a witness, "Abbé Oudin was unceasingly ill-treated by the German officers as well as by the soldiers, but principally by the officers. The latter came in large numbers and each of them in passing spat in the abbé's face, or struck him with their riding whips. I saw officers and soldiers kick the poor man with their spurs. He was so weak that he no longer stirred in spite of all that he must have been suffering. I saw soldiers, too, strike him with the butt-end of their rifles; but I insist that the officers were worse than the men. These atrocities only ended in the evening. Abbé Oudin passed the night lying on the ground like us; we hardly heard him once complain."

The Abbé's old servant did not escape ill-treatment either. On the Sedan Road, in Tannay Church, four soldiers seized her, threw her into a blanket, of which they held the four corners, and tossed her on to the altar steps; then, laying hold of her again, they threw her into the midst of the seats, without paying any attention to the piercing cries which her many bruises drew from her. Sedan was Abbé Oudin's last stage; there death put an



Doorway of Dommartin Church



Graves at Sompuis



end of his sufferings. His servant, after careful nursing in the hospital recovered, but another victim succumbed to the results of German brutality, a hostage named Mougeot, aged 72. He was brought in a handcart to Pafert Barracks, with four ribs broken by kicks, and thrown onto a bundle of straw, where he soon expired.

While these events were in progress the battle of the Marne had been won. Sompuis was retaken amidst fierce fighting on the 10th, at 5 p. m., by the 21st Corps, which freed another victim in the village itself: an old man of 70, named Jacquemin, who had been tied to his bed by a German officer and left there without food for three days. "Each time that he asked for food or water," declared his daughter-in-law, "he was struck." A shell fell on the house and killed the tormentor on the spot. The corpse of the officer was found in the house of his victim, who died two or three days after his deliverance, as the result of the ill-treatment he had received.

*On leaving Sompuis, continue straight along G. C. 12 to Humbauville.*

The heights seen on the right were gallantly defended on September 8th, by a detachment of Bretons against Saxon attacks. On the 9th, the latter were thrown back in disorder by the 13th Division which had been sent as a reinforcement.

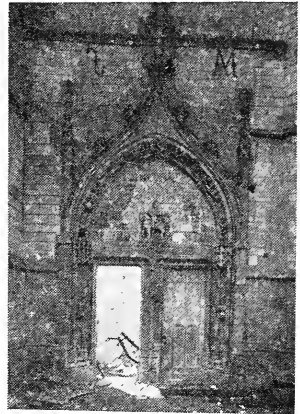
*At the entrance to Humbauville (almost 26 miles), turn to the right, then, at the church, take on the left G. C. 14, in the direction of Huiron.* We are now on the battlefield of the 17th Corps. G. C. 14 formed the French position at the beginning of the battle; on the 6th, the road was left behind, and the Germans driven back northward as far as the railway line going from Sompuis to Huiron. But on the 8th, the 17th Corps was repulsed in its turn, and G. C. 14 became the German line. The French troops clung to the heights to the south of the road and particularly to Certine Farm, where General Dupuis was killed.

The fighting was of a desperate character. The Germans, in their fury, revenged themselves on the wounded; eight badly hurt soldiers of the 88th Infantry Regiment, whom Sub-Lieutenant Baudens had been obliged to leave behind, were found dead, with their hands tied behind their backs, their bodies riddled with bullets and bayonet wounds.

On the 9th and 10th, the 17th Corps counter-attacked vigorously, and with the aid of the Goulet Division, which had been attached to it, succeeded on the



Houses Destroyed in Huiron



Doorway of Huiron Church



Church and Ancient Abbey of Huiron



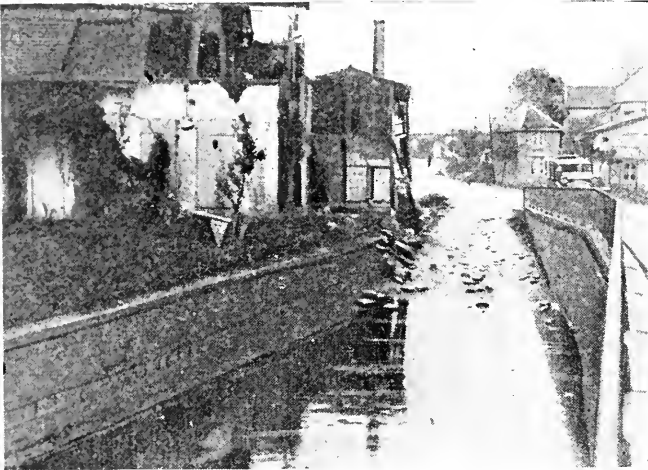
Nave of Huiiron Church

night of the 10th-11th, in re-passing the railway line.

We reach **Huiiron** (nearly 33 miles) which was completely destroyed by the fire kindled by the Germans on September 7th, after having taken the village from the 12th Corps. The interesting **xvith** century church and the ruins of the abbey building backing up to it, have been ravaged by the flames. The pillars of the nave have crumbled away, and in the

*photo above* fragments of broken columns may be seen scattered about. Huiiron was only retaken on the night of the 10th-11th.

*Four hundred yards from the church, turn to the right into G. C. 2; then after about 700 yards, turn to the left in order to enter the village of **Courdemanges**, which has suffered much from fire and bombardment. On*



Ruins at Courdemanges



Floods at Foot of Mont Moret



Graves near Frignicourt

the right of the street stood the castle which has been completely destroyed.

Courdemanges, which was occupied on the 6th by the 12th Corps, was attacked with great violence. It was abandoned at 5 p. m., and retaken during the night. Continuously shelled by the Germans on the 7th and 8th, it fell on the latter day into their hands. The

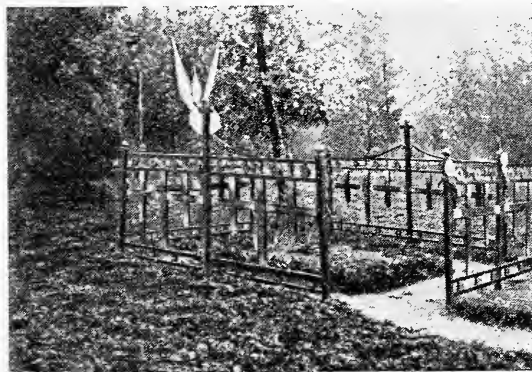
12th Corps counter-attacked energetically, but only succeeded on the 11th in re-entering the village.

After going as far as the church, return again by the same road to G. C. 2 and cross it in order to go straight toward Frignicourt. On the right is Mont Moret, which played an important part in the fighting in this region. The batteries of the 12th Corps were installed there on the 6th of September. After heavy shelling and infantry attacks, Mont Moret fell on the morning of the 8th, but units of the 12th Corps, aided by the Colonial Corps, counter-attacked with determination, and in the evening entered into possession of the ridge, capturing a few machine-guns. They remained there in spite of the fierce assaults which caused heavy losses to the Germans and gave no result.

The road crosses the railway in a low-lying plain often flooded by the Marne, as seen in the photo on p. 238; Mont Moret can be distinguished in the background.

One hundred yards before arriving at Frignicourt, on the right and on the left of G. C. 14 are the graves depicted in the photographs on this page. The soldiers who lie buried there are those who gallantly defended the passage of the Marne on September 6th. The French troops overwhelmed by the fire of the German artillery at Vitry, were obliged to fall back on Courdemanges and Mont Moret. The Germans in their turn were violently shelled by the French guns but succeeded in holding out in Frignicourt until the 11th.

After crossing the Marne, enter **Frignicourt** (about 37 miles), whose ruins are being gradually reconstructed. Turn to the left to reach Vitry-le-François (plan p. 240). After passing the toll-gate, take the Rue du Passage-Supérieur on the left, then, after crossing the railway, turn to the left into the Avenue du Colonel Moll. Cross the Boulevard François Ier, and take the Petite Rue de Frignicourt on the left, which leads into the Rue de Frignicourt, a central artery, in which turn to the right to reach the hotel (about 38 miles).



Graves near Frignicourt



## VITRY-LE-FRANÇOIS

### ORIGIN AND CHIEF HISTORICAL FACTS

Vitry-le-François dates from the xvith century. The town was built in 1545 by order of Francis I in order to replace Vitry-en-Perthois, burned the year before by Charles V. The ruins of old Vitry were utilized for the construction of the new, which was named after its founder. This complete rebuilding explains the remarkable regularity of the town, plans of which were drawn up by an Italian architect, Marino. Vitry was fortified, but its ramparts were condemned and demolished in the sixth century.

### VITRY-LE FRANÇOIS IN 1914

At the beginning of the war, Vitry was the seat of the French General Headquarters Staff. On September 5th, almost the whole of the population evacuated the town, together with the civil authorities. Out of a population of 8,500, barely 500 to 600 persons remained. In the morning a rear-guard action commenced to the north and east of Vitry. About 5 p. m., German shells began to fall in the suburbs and in the evening Uhlans entered the town by the Châlons road. In default of the mayor, the curé, Mr. Nottin and his curate were at once arrested as hostages, and Mr. Nottin was directed to find two more. Two patriotic citizens, Mr. Paillard and Mr. Bernat, offered themselves for this onerous duty. Together with Mr. Foureur, the schoolmaster, they took upon their shoulders the charge of maintaining order, ensuring requisitions, the victualling of the inhabitants, and the treatment of the wounded. Messrs. Nottin, Paillard and Foureur were among the first civilians to be mentioned in dispatches.

Up to the 10th of September, the battle raged round Vitry. The Allied and enemy shells crossed one another over the town; the German batteries established on the heights to the north replied to the French guns on Mont Moret. The wounded came crowding in. On the third day they numbered 2,500, of whom 200 were French. The hospital was full; the church was then transformed into one, as well as all the teaching establishments and the Savings Bank.

On the evening of the 10th the evacuation by the Germans began. It took place in an orderly manner. On the evening of the 11th the French re-entered the town.

Apart from the gas works which suffered from the shelling, and a few burned houses, the events of September left few traces at Vitry. A few houses and shops were pillaged, but, thanks to the influence and activity of Abbé Nottin and his companions, the town was spared the horrors which the surrounding villages experienced.

### Visit to the Town

(See map p. 240)

*Leaving the hotel, follow the Rue de Frignicourt to the Place d'Armes, in which is the church of Nôtre-Dame, which is shown above.* The first stone of this edifice was laid in 1629. The king gave 300,000 livres (about \$60,000) toward the cost of construction, and numerous families in the neighborhood completed the sum. They bought, by means of a heavy burial duty, the right to be buried in the church itself. The subsoil of



Nôtre-Dame



Gateway of the Bridge

1835, and the work of building was finished in 1895. Nôtre-Dame recalls Saint Sulpice in Paris, and its interior is worth visiting. The first chapel on the left has a fine XVIIIth century railing. In the last chapel off the nave, on the left, the reredos above the altar should be noted. A bas-relief depicts Saint Jerome kneeling beside a lion. In the south branch of the transept is a fine mortuary stone in black marble, showing a knight standing, his hands joined, his foot on a greyhound. The four pillars at the intersection of the choir and of the transept are decorated with sculpture.

After having visited the church, take on the opposite side of the Square, the Rue du Pont leading to the Monumental Gateway reproduced above, which dates from the XVIIIth century and formed part of the old enclosure. Turn to the right, along the side of the Marne by the Quai des Fontaines as far as the Mills. Turn to the right again, and take a few steps from the Place des Moulins alongside the river, in order to obtain the picturesque view of the old ramparts shown in the photo below. Take the Rue des Moulins, which is continued by the Rue d'Enfer, and at the barracks turn to the right into the Rue des Minimes, which is followed by the Rue des Sœurs. In the middle of the latter, turn to the left, in order to go and glance at the old wooden market buildings; go round them to the left and regain the Place d'Armes by the street opening on to the market on the opposite side to that by which we entered. Cross the "Place" and take the Rue Dominé de Verzet which skirts



Mills and Old Ramparts

Nôtre-Dame became on this account a veritable ossuary.

When the High Altar was removed, about twenty skulls were unearthed. In 1850 when the present paving was laid, 32 mortuary stones were removed from the nave. The chapels were built by rich parishioners, who placed their tombs there and dedicated the altars to the patron saints of their families. The apse was constructed in

1835, and the work of building was finished in 1895. Nôtre-Dame recalls Saint Sulpice in Paris, and its interior is worth visiting. The first chapel on the left has a fine XVIIIth century railing. In the last chapel off the nave, on the left, the reredos above the altar should be noted. A bas-relief depicts Saint Jerome kneeling beside a lion. In the south branch of the transept is a fine mortuary stone in black marble, showing a knight standing, his hands joined, his foot on a greyhound. The four pillars at the intersection of the choir and of the transept are decorated with sculpture.

After having visited the church, take on the opposite side of the Square, the Rue du Pont leading to the Monumental Gateway reproduced above, which dates from the XVIIIth century and formed part of the old enclosure. Turn to the right, along the side of the Marne by the Quai des Fontaines as far as the Mills. Turn to the right again, and take a few steps from the Place des Moulins alongside the river, in order to obtain the picturesque view of the old ramparts shown in the photo below. Take the Rue des Moulins, which is continued by the Rue d'Enfer, and at the barracks turn to the right into the Rue des Minimes, which is followed by the Rue des Sœurs. In the middle of the latter, turn to the left, in order to go and glance at the old wooden market buildings; go round them to the left and regain the Place d'Armes by the street opening on to the market on the opposite side to that by which we entered. Cross the "Place" and take the Rue Dominé de Verzet which skirts Nôtre-Dame on the left. Opposite the town hall (the old monastery of the Récollets, which dates from the end of the XVIIIth century and contains the library and museum), turn to the right into the Petite Rue de l'Hôtel de-Ville, then to the left into the Boulevard Carnot, and leave this in the middle of the Place Carnot in order to take the Faubourg de Saint Dizier on the left.

VISIT TO THE FIELD OF OPERATIONS  
OF THE 4TH AND 3RD  
FRENCH ARMIES





## II.—FROM VITRY-LE-FRANÇOIS TO BAR-LE-DUC

(About 5 miles)

Via VAUCLERC, ÉCRIENNES, FAVRESSE, ÉTREPY, HEILTZ-LE-MAURUPT,  
PARGNY, MAURUPT, CHEMINON, TROIS-FONTAINES, SERMAIZE,  
VASSINCOURT

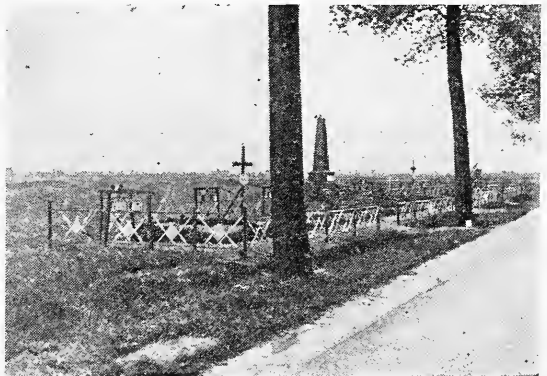
(See map inserted between pp. 234-235)

After leaving Vitry by N. 4, crossing the Marne and a level-crossing, Marolles (almost 2 miles) is reached. In this village an old man of 70, Mr. Mathieu Coche, was seized by German cavalymen, and led away tied to a horse with which he was obliged to keep pace. On arriving in the neighborhood of Vitry-en-Perthois (nearly 2 miles to the north of Marolles), the poor old fellow's strength gave out, he fell and was dragged along by the horse until death ensued. His body was then left behind, and could not be buried until after the German retreat.

N. 4 next passes through **Vauclerc** (about  $9\frac{3}{4}$  miles). On the left of the road a great number of new roofs are to be seen, although many of the houses are still in the same state as that in which the shelling and the fire left them. During the whole of the battle this village was the objective of the Lejaille Brigade. It was only retaken by the Colonial Corps on September 11th.

About 1,300 yards beyond Vauclerc, where graves border the road on either side, is, on the right, a road leading to Écriennes. Before taking it, follow N. 4 for 400 yards farther, in order to see a burying place of the Colonials, shown in the photo below. The view gives an idea of the immense plain where furious encounters took place between this crack corps and the troops of the Duke of Würtemberg.

In that part of the plain which lies to the right of the road, beyond Écriennes, near Matignicourt, there took place in 1891 the famous review of troops by President Carnot. It was the first important military demonstration since the War of 1870. It signaled the resurrection of the national spirit, and because of this fact it produced a very deep impression both in France and in foreign countries. Monuments to the memory of President Carnot have been raised on the field of the review at Vitry, in the Carnot Square, and at Châlons in the Place de l'Hôtel-de-Ville.



Burying Place of the Colonials Along N. 4



Écriennes Church

the north of N. 4, the Lejaille Brigade tried to push toward Vauclerc.

We enter **Farémont** (about  $7\frac{3}{4}$  miles), some of the houses of which have been burned. *On leaving it, leave N. 4 and turn to the left in order to enter Thiéblemont* (about 8 miles). This village was also completely devastated by shells and fire, but the church is still standing. *Before reaching it, turn to the left into G. C. 60 leading to Favresse.* Graves may be seen along this road. On September 6th, that portion of the Colonial Corps which held Favresse followed G. C. 60 in the opposite direction, falling back on Farémont, while the Lejaille Brigade came to take their place at Favresse.



Ruins of Écriennes

*Taking the road leading to Écriennes (about 6 miles), we arrive at this village, which has been completely devastated, as may be seen in the photos on this page. The church, the upper part of which is of timber-work, was blown in by shells.*

Écriennes was hotly disputed from September 6th to 11th. It was taken on the 6th by the Germans, in spite of an heroic defence by the 21st Colonials; then retaken only to be lost again by the French on the 8th, and retaken finally on the 11th.

*After passing in front of the church, turn to the left in order to rejoin N. 4, in which turn to the right in the direction of Farémont.* The road is bordered on both sides by graves, for the fighting here was very violent. On the road and to the south of it the Colonial Infantry fought doggedly, sometimes gaining, sometimes losing ground. To

**Favresse** (about  $10\frac{1}{4}$  miles) was gallantly defended on the 7th; taken and retaken several times on the 8th, and finally remained in the possession of the Lejaille Brigade, whose chief was wounded by a shell-splinter, during the afternoon, at his headquarters.

The village which was violently shelled, suffered heavily, but has been partly rebuilt. The beautiful little

church, of which *the photographs on this page* give a general view, as well as a detailed one of the Romanesque doorway, bears traces of numerous shells. As at Écriennes, and in many little country churches in this region, the upper part of the walls of the nave is of timber work.

*Turn to the right alongside the church, leaving it on the left, and take G. C. 16 to Haussignémont and Blesmes.*

On this ground, on September 8th the 8th German Reserve Corps tried to break through between Favresse and Blesmes. At one time, this effort seemed about to be successful, but, reinforcements having been opportunely sent to Haussignémont, the Lejaille Brigade was able to hold the position.

*In Haussignémont (about 11 miles), turn to the left near the church, and continue along G. C. 16 to Blesmes, which is reached after passing over a level crossing.*

*In the centre of Blesmes (about 12½ miles), turn to the left in order to pass in front of the church. Numerous houses in the village were destroyed by shells and the roof of the church was damaged; but most of this damage has been repaired.*

*On leaving Blesmes, pass over a level crossing, then pass under the railway. At the crossroads immediately after turn to the right, then at the following fork in the road, turn to the right again into G. C. 14 in the direction of Étrepny.*



Doorway of Favresse Church



Favresse Church



Sorton Farm



Étrepy Church and Ruins

Half-way thither, on the right, is **Sorton Farm**, which was fiercely disputed. As may be seen in the photo on p. 247, it was completely destroyed. The 8th German Reserve Corps managed to take it on September 8th, but on the following day, the troops of the 2nd French Corps retook possession of the ruins and held them. Along the road before the farm are the graves of some of its defenders.

At **Étrepy** (about 15½ miles), we pass in front of the church (see above). There are numerous ruins in this village which was set on fire by the Germans on September 7th.

Of the 70 families who remained at Étrepy during the battle, 63 were homeless after the incendiaries had passed by. Two old people, more than 80 years of age, Mr. and Mrs. Miliat, were led away almost naked to a distance of nearly two miles from the village and horribly ill-used. In order to quicken their pace, rendered slow by age, they were struck with the flat of swords. Mrs. Miliat died four days afterward as a result of this treatment. On leaving the village, on the right is the entrance to the castle of the Morillot family. The son of Count Morilot, a naval lieutenant and commanding the submarine *Monge*, went down with her, after having made the crew put off in their boats, rather than surrender to the enemy. The castle, which is built at the meeting place of the Saulx and the Ornain and is surrounded by a moat, dates from the xviii<sup>th</sup> century. It was set on fire by the Germans.

The position of Étrepy is important, being a bridgehead on the waterway formed by the Saulx, the Ornain and the canal from the Marne to the Rhine. The passage was defended on September 6th by the 3rd Division of the 2nd French Corps, but the bridges were forced in the evening, and at dawn on the 7th, the village fell into the hands of the Germans. It was only retaken on the 11th.

After crossing in succession the Saulx, the canal and then the Ornain, which flows through a frequently flooded plain, we arrive at **Heiltz-le-Maurupt** (about 18 miles) and turn to the right, then to the left toward the church.

On September 6th, on the arrival of the Duke of Würtemberg's troops, the beautiful Romanesque church was devastated by fire, at the same time as the little town. Before setting fire to the houses, the Germans pillaged them. The spoils were placed on



Heiltz-Le-Maurupt Church

wagons under the supervision of an officer. These removals having been effected, German soldiers were next seen, two by two, carrying buckets slung on poles and filled with inflammable liquid, which they threw on the houses. The result was a huge outburst of fire, in which the church, the town hall, the school, and 187 houses out of 210, perished.

The photographs opposite show that the roof of the church has disappeared, exposing the nave. The vaults of the transept and of the apse have resisted the flames. The Romanesque apse is very interesting; the vaulting is round-arched, and on the exterior are sixteen blind windows, also round-arched, separated from each other by small pillars. The old Romanesque tower was surmounted by a spire about 100 feet high built in the xvith century. It collapsed in the flames. The western doorway is also in the Romanesque style (*photo below*).

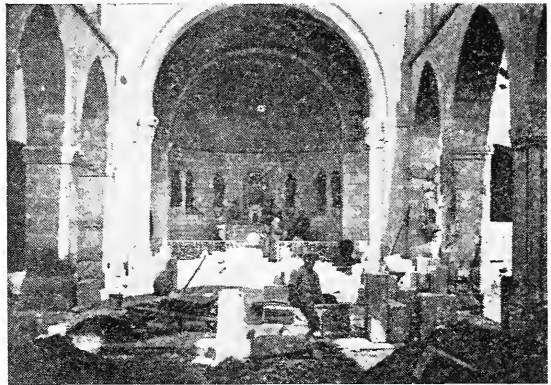
The work of restoration is in progress, as may be seen in the *photo opposite*.

The Germans had installed at Heiltz-le-Maurupt an important heavy battery which, during the whole of the battle, seriously tried the French troops entrusted with the defence of Pargny, Maurupt and Sermaize.

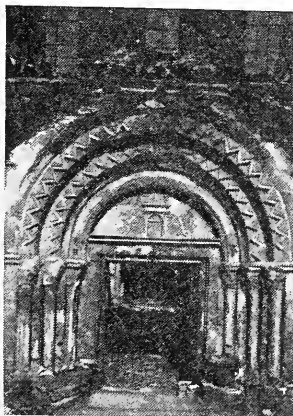
*In order to regain the line of the Ornain and the Saulx, take, a little to the east of the church, the street on the right, then, at the following fork, the road on the right (G. C. 61) and follow its line of telegraph posts as far as Pargny.*



Nave of Heiltz-Le-Maurupt Church



Apsé of Church



Doorway of the Church



The Canal at Pargny (Looking Westward)



The Canal at Pargny (Looking Eastwards)



Church and Ruins of Pargny

The road passes over the Ornain, then over the canal from the Marne to the Rhine, of which the two photographs opposite and below give two views, the first to the west, the second to the east. The struggle was violent on the banks of the canal. The infantry of the 3rd Division was guarding the bridges, which were taken by the Germans on September 6th. But the French, entrenched in Pargny (toward which the road leads the tourist), held out during the whole of the day of the 7th, under a terrific shell-fire which completely destroyed the little town. On the 8th, attacked on the north and east, Pargny fell. The next day the valiant troops of the 2nd Corps retook it.

On the 10th, it fell again into the hands of the Germans, to be definitely retaken by the French on the 11th.

Pargny church (about  $20\frac{3}{4}$  miles) in front of which we pass, had its roof pierced, and the vaulting broken in. The spire was truncated by shells.

After having passed the church,

*we reach the principal street in which we turn to the left. The scene is very desolate (see pp. 250-251).*

After following the principal street, we take the first turning on the right toward the level crossing which we traverse. Immediately after, we turn to the right in order to reach **Maurupt** by G.C. 61.

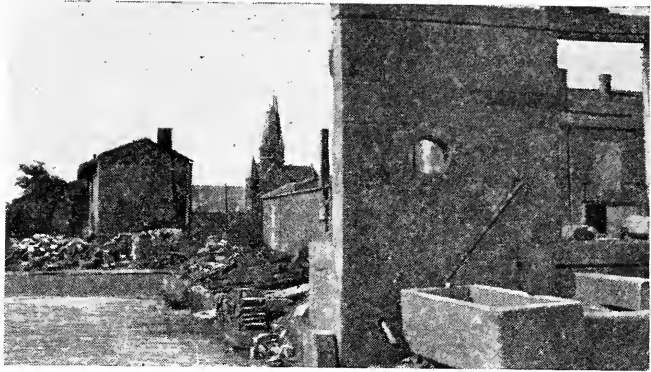
Before reaching the village, the **TILE-FIELD OF PARGNY** comes into view, as seen in the photograph at the foot of the page. The fighting here assumed a particularly violent character; the French after having lost Pargny endeavored to check the German advance on Maurupt. A large grave contains the remains of the brave fellows of the 72nd Line Regiment who fell on this part of the battlefield. The tile-field was for many days an important position of the French artillery, which swept the line of the Saulx and the Ornaïn from this point.

The supplying of the tiles and bricks necessary for the reconstruction of the whole region gives occupation to these works, which have been reopened.

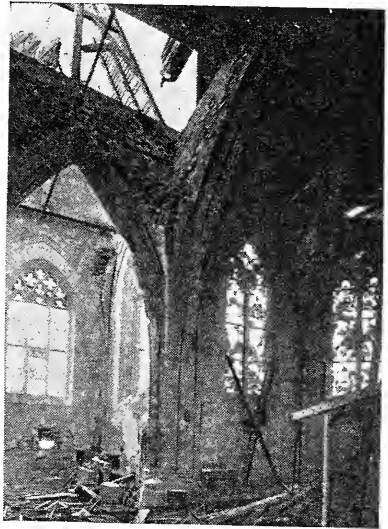
Maurupt is separated from the tile-field by a dip in the ground clearly visible in the *panorama on p. 252*. The road bordered by telegraph poles which traverses the region from right to left is G.C. 61, which the tourist is following. It is thus easy to realize the importance of the tile-field as an advanced position.

Whilst the French held it, they were able to utilize the valley (out of sight of the enemy coming up from Pargny), for massing their reserves of troops and artillery. The position once captured, Maurupt became singularly exposed.

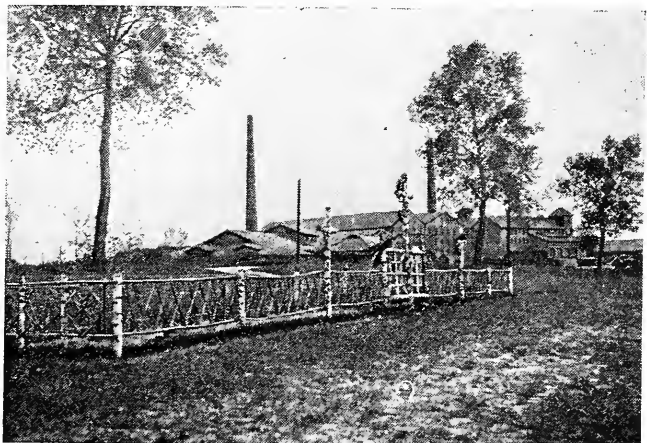
In point of fact, Maurupt fell on September 8th, on the same day as the tile-field. The German attack came not only from Pargny, but from the east; the loss of Sermaize by the



Ruins of Pargny



Interior of Pargny Church



Pargny Tile-Field



Maurupt seen from the Tile-Field

right of the 2nd Corps had made this flanking movement possible to the enemy. On the 9th, the French threw the Germans back on Pargny, but on the 10th, the tile-field and the village were lost anew. Violent hand-to-hand fighting took place in the streets of Maurupt; in one hour, the ruins were taken and retaken. But the Germans were making progress to the west of Maurupt, and the French troops, in order to avoid being enveloped, were obliged to abandon the position and retire toward Cheminon. On the 11th, Maurupt was definitely regained.



Maurupt Church

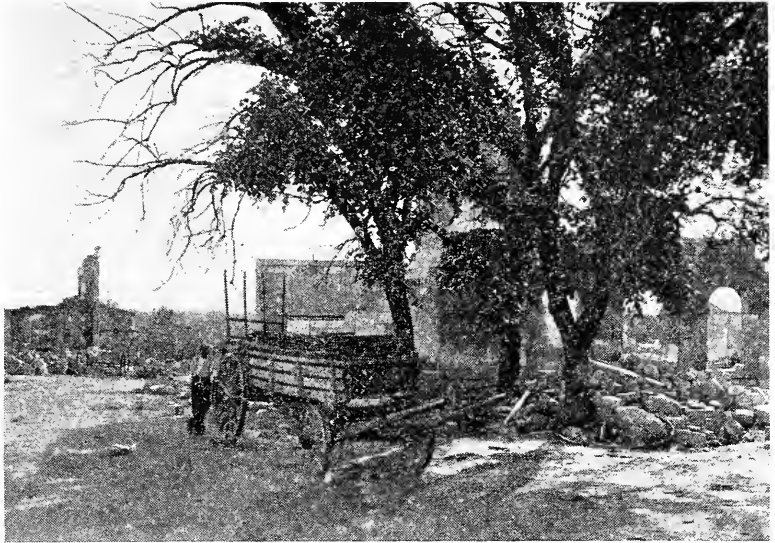


G. C. 61 leads to **Maurupt** opposite the church (nearly 25 miles;) visible in the photo on p. 252. This fine Romanesque edifice, restored in the xvth century, is classed as an historical monument.

It has suffered greatly.

The spire has been smashed, the tower torn open, the roof and the barrel-vaulting have given way. The town hall near the church met with the same fate (*view above*).

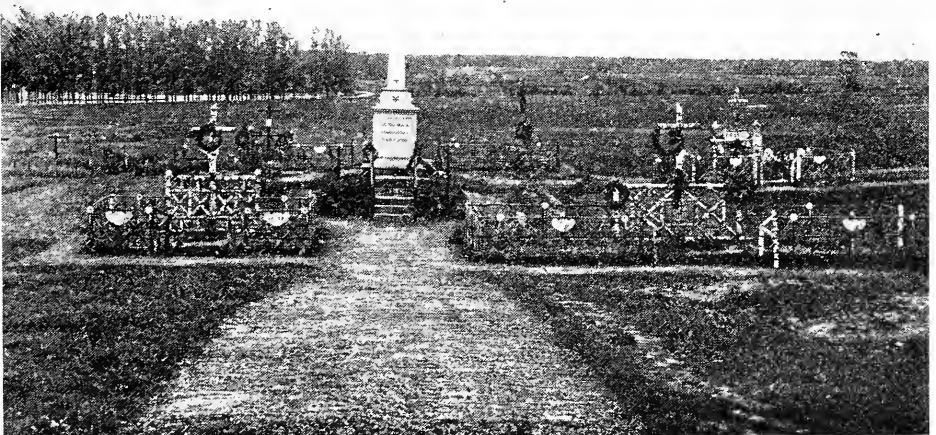
*Turn to the right opposite the church, in order to proceed for 800 yards, toward the hill of Le Montois.*



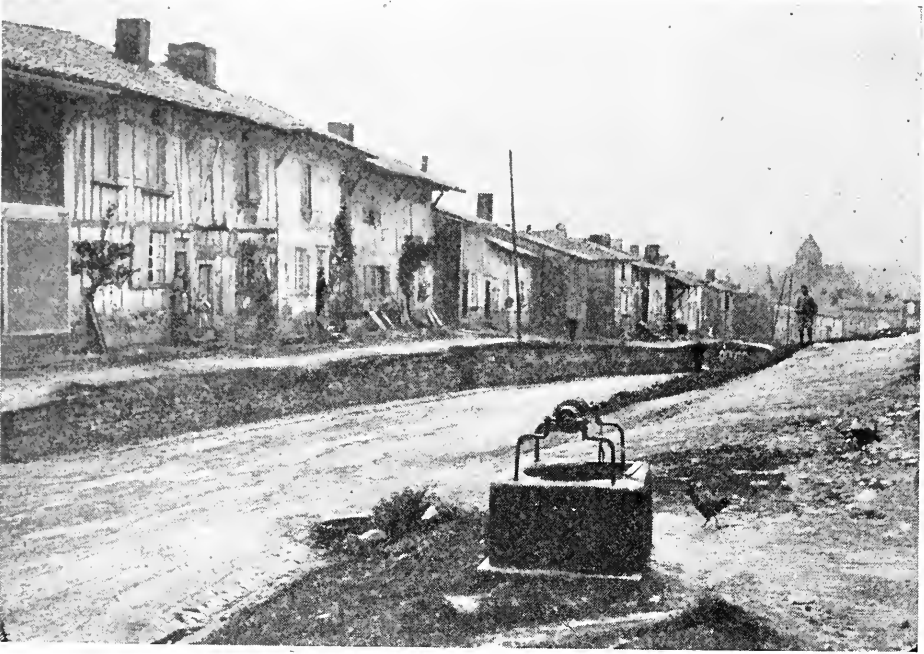
Ruins of Maurupt Town Hall



Graves in Maurupt



Graves in Maurupt



View of Cheminon (Looking East)

Half-way up is the burying-place reproduced on the preceding page. Farther along the road other graves are visible on the left, at the point where the 128th Line Regiment put up a splendid resistance against superior German forces.

These attacks on the west, joined to those on the north and east, led as we have seen to the fall of Maurupt.

*Return to the village, which is in course of reconstruction; at the church, continue straight on, then turn to the right, toward Cheminon, into G. C. 16, which follows the line of telegraph posts.*

*On arriving in **Cheminon** (nearly 27 miles), turn to the left to descend the principal street, shown in the photo above. Cheminon did not experience the German invasion, and, after the desolation of the villages which we have traversed, this little township gives an impression of repose, with its picturesque houses sloping down toward the old XIIIth-XVth century church, which is classed as an historical monument.*

*We pass under the market (beware of the depression in the ground), then turn to the right toward Trois-Fontaines.*

*At the following fork in the road, continue straight on. Pass through **Le Fays** (about 29 $\frac{3}{4}$  miles); 800 yards further on, leaving the road to Saint Dizier on the right, turn to the left to enter the village of **Trois-Fontaines** (about 30 miles). At the end of it, the monumental doorway of the old Abbey of Trois-Fontaines is visible, as shown in the photograph on the next page.*



View of Cheminon (Looking West)

The Germans did not get as far as Trois-Fontaines, but fighting took place to the north and to the north-east, in the forest.

This region, where the 4th and 3rd French armies linked up, was particularly important. At Trois-Fontaines, the Germans would have been about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Saint Dizier, from whence they would have been

able to outflank the whole of the army of Langle de Cary. The 2nd Corps' admirable resistance and the aid given by the flank attack of the 15th Corps of Sarrail's army brought about the German defeat.

The abbey is at the present time the property of the Count of Fontenoy. After having asked for permission to visit it, we shall go, crossing the court to the left, to the corner of the park where the ruins of the church are still standing.

*The photos on this and the following pages depict the interior and the exterior.*

The abbey was founded in the beginning of the XIIIth century by Saint Bernard.

The major portion of the church dates back to the XIIIth century. It was sacked during the Revolution, but the ruins left standing, covered with verdure, have an impressive grandeur.

Enter the principal nave by the doorway seen on the left in the view opposite.

After having traversed the body of the church, consisting of the central nave and two side aisles, we see enormous fragments of the arches strewn on the ground. As seen in the photographs on p. 257.



Entrance to the Old Abbey



Ruins of the Church



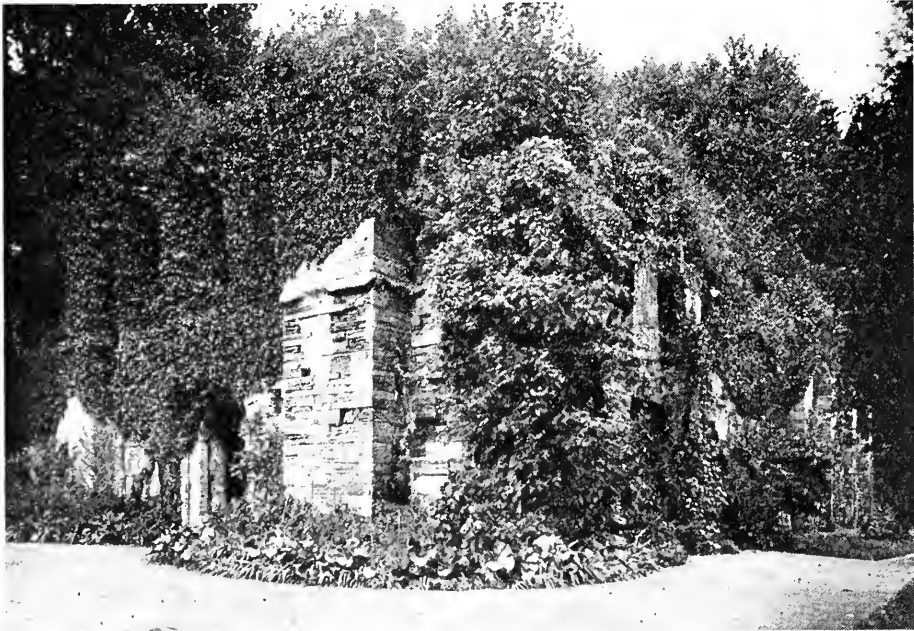
Ruins of the Church

Nature has resumed her sway and tall trees rise from what was the choir and the apse of the old church.

By way of the small but charmingly planned park, *we arrive at the abbey buildings proper* (see p. 257) which form the habitation of the proprietor. They are formed of two wings, built in the xviii<sup>th</sup> century and united by a charming arched gallery covered with climbing plants. These buildings were much more extensive before the Revolution, and several hundred monks gave themselves up, in the calm of this remote valley in the midst of the forest to a life of contemplation interrupted only by rural tasks.

A river traverses the abbey from one end to the other, but the monks made important works in order to render it subter-

anean for one part of its length. Thus it passes under the buildings and crosses the centre of the park, flowing through underground arches, so solidly constructed that the passage of centuries has left no apparent weakness.



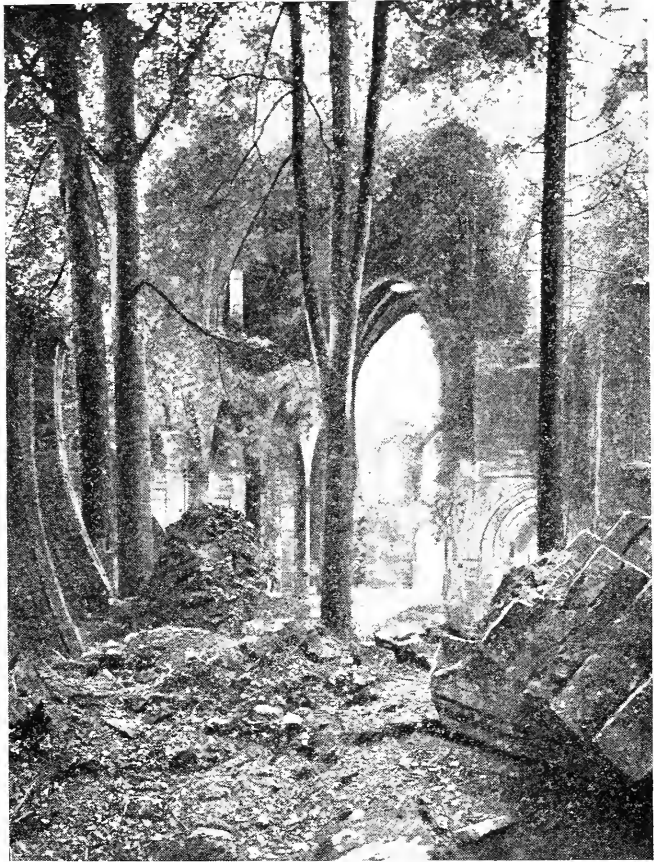
Exterior of the Church

At the end of the park, the river comes back again to daylight in order to form part of a skilfully arranged decorative scheme, in which water, trees and lawns combine to make a harmonious whole.

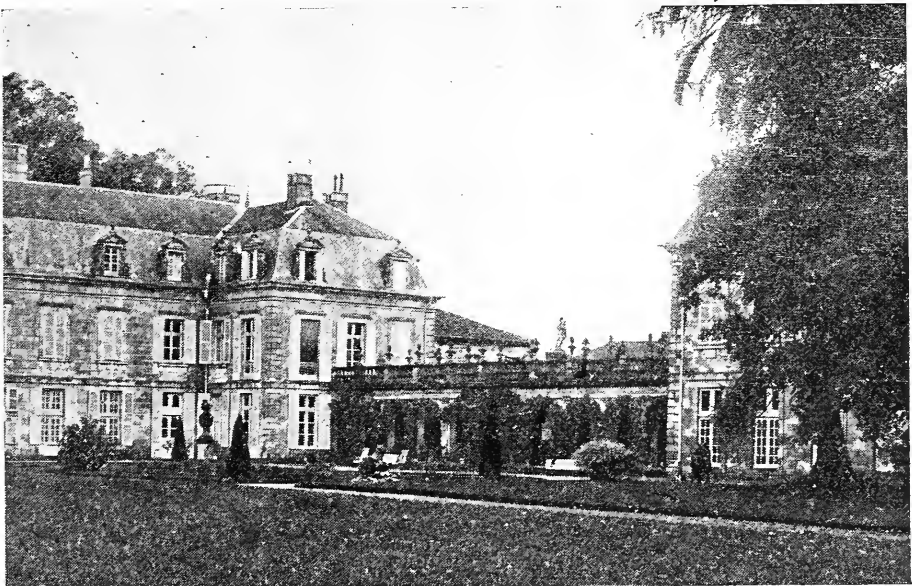
After this short road into the far past, the tourist takes once more the road to **Cheminon** (about 34 miles). In this village pass under the market again, then turn to the right into the road visible in the photo at the foot of p. 254, opposite the inn.

Cross the river Bruxenelle, then at the following fork in the road, turn to the left toward Sermaize. The way lies through woods into which part of the extreme right of the 2nd Corps retreated after abandoning Sermaize.

The pursuing Germans began to creep toward Cheminon and Maurupt, and, as we have seen, succeeded in reaching the latter village, but Cheminon did not fall into their hands.



Ruins of the Church



Old Abbey Buildings



Ruins of Sermaize

*After having afforded a fine view of the valley of the Saulx, the road enters Sermaize (about 38 miles).*

The town was occupied on September 6th by the 4th Division of the 6th Corps. Violently attacked on the north and east, and threatened with being cut off from the rest of the French line by the German advance from the west, Sermaize,

already set on fire by shells, was evacuated on the 7th by the French troops who retired toward Maurupt and Cheminon. The Germans entered the little town and completed the work of the shells, but first they pillaged the houses. It was proved to the Inquiry Commission that "German Red-Cross nurses came with carts, in which they piled up the goods which the soldiers passed to them, from the drapery and millinery establishment of Mr. Mathieu, a merchant serving with the colors." Five hundred and five houses were completely destroyed, only 44 remained standing.

Numerous personal outrages were committed. About 50 hostages were taken; some rigged out in cloaks and casques were obliged thus to guard the bridges. Here is the declaration of the road-man of the district, Auguste Brocard: "My son and I, together with my grandson aged 5½ years, were led away on September 6th by the Germans, who shut us into the sugar factory and kept us there under guard for four days. When they arrested us, my wife and my daughter-in-law, insane with fear, ran to drown themselves in the Saulx. I managed to run after them, and tried three times to rescue the unhappy creatures from the water, but the Germans forced me away and left the poor women struggling in the water. I ought to add that when we were set free four days afterward, and went to find the corpses, the French soldiers who helped to bury them pointed out to us that both my wife and my daughter-in-law had bullet wounds in the head."

*On arriving in the town, turn to the right. The street leads to the Central Square, which is adorned by a fountain (see below). The enormous rubbish heap which the town represented after the battle, is beginning to be cleared.*



The Grand Square Sermaize

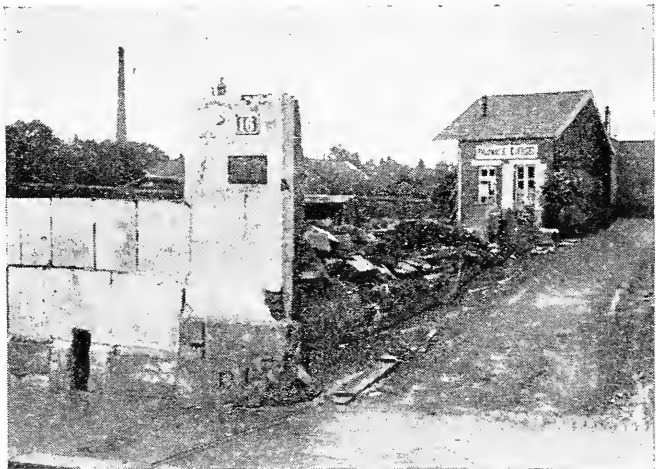
its inhabitants have returned and bravely set about to rebuild their homes. Helped by various organizations, French and foreign, and above all by bodies of Quakers, known by the name of the "Society of Friends," who have set up numerous wooden houses in all the countryside, they are bringing this desolate region back to life again.

Take the Rue Bénard, on the left of the Square, in order to visit the church, which is in the lower part of the town, near the Saulx. The photograph below was taken from the right of this street. In the foreground, is the doctor's house, of which only the brass plate remains; in the background is the temporary shanty run up by the chemist.



Ruins Around the Grand Square

We reach the Saulx, on the opposite side of which stands the church, which was shelled, then burned by the Germans. The Romanesque porch, which stood out from it, has been destroyed; the nave is open to the sky, and the spire has collapsed. The Romanesque vaulting of the transept and of the apse has alone survived.

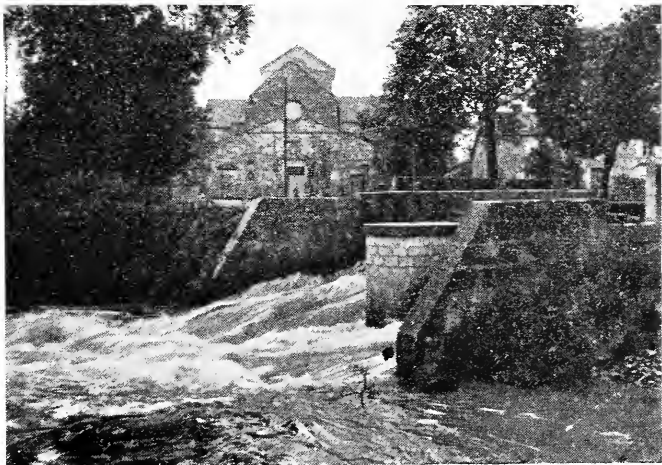


Ruins on the Rue Bénard

A fine xvth century wooden carving of Christ has been burned, or perhaps more probably, taken away by the Germans.

Retracing our steps, we take on the left before arriving at the Place, the Rue d'Anderney, from No. 35, of which the central photograph on the following page was taken.

A little further on, we rejoin the road (G. C. 15, which becomes G. C. 1 on leaving the county),



Sermaize Church



Interior of the Church



Ruins on the Rue D'Andernay

German troops which had just carried Revigny, and sought to take possession of the plateau commanding the valleys of the Saulx and the Ornain,



Ruins of Vassincourt

and follow it to leave the town. On the right, about a mile further on, is the "Thermal Establishment," whose waters are used for drinking purposes, as well as for baths and shower baths. Pass through **Andernay** (about 40 miles), where a few houses were burned down. Cross over the *Saulx*, then, without entering *Contrisson*, turn to the right (about 41 miles) in order to follow the railway along the road.

About a mile further on, cross over a level-crossing, and leaving the railway, which breaks off to the right, following G. C. 20, continue straight along G. C. 1.

G. C. 20 follows the valley of the *Saulx*, which stretches southward, gradually narrowing. The Germans came up the valley, driving a wedge between the 4th and 3rd French armies. During the 9th and 10th of September, the 15th Corps was working astride this valley, trying to re-establish the connection. On the evening of the 10th, the 30th Division of this Corps took **Mogneville** (a mile distant along G. C. 20) and practically reached the spot where the tourist is standing. The menace of rupture was thus averted.

G. C. 1 leads the tourist to **Vassincourt** (about 44 miles) which has been entirely destroyed by fire and shells. The photo below depicts the entrance to the village, those of p. 261 the sacked church.

On the evening of September 6th, Vassincourt was on the extreme left of Sarrail's army. It was attacked furiously by the

by which they hoped to push on toward Bar-le-Duc and Saint Dizier. On the 7th, the 46th Line Regiment was clinging to the edge of the village. Colonel Malleterre, who was commanding this fine body of men, inspired them with his own indefatigable energy.

On the 8th, the 57th Brigade of the 15th Corps, attacking from Mognéville, tried to free the west of Vassincourt, and



to drive the Germans back toward Revigny. Two dashing attempts, which caused heavy losses to two light infantry battalions of the 57th Brigade, failed before the German resistance, supported by a greatly superior number of guns. The 46th maintained its positions from Vassincourt to the Ornain. On the 9th, the attack began again at dawn. In the evening, the burning village was closely surrounded on the east and to the south by trenches which the French troops had hastily dug. In the course of this day, Colonel Malleterre, who had taken over the command of the 19th Brigade and was directing operations, was seriously wounded. It was only on the 11th that the plateau of Vassincourt was completely cleared of the German troops who had entrenched themselves there.

*Turn to the left in the middle of the village, to visit the church, of which the spire has been brought down and the interior laid waste, then return to the road.*

*After Vassincourt, G. C. 1 passes through **Mussey** (nearly 46 miles). Varney and Fains, which will be met with further up-stream, constituted with Mussey three passages which were covered by the 5th French Corps. The Crown Prince had given orders to the 13th German Corps to make themselves masters of the bridges, but the splendid resistance of the French troops did not allow the enemy to cross this part of the waterway which had been bitten into further down at Revigny.*

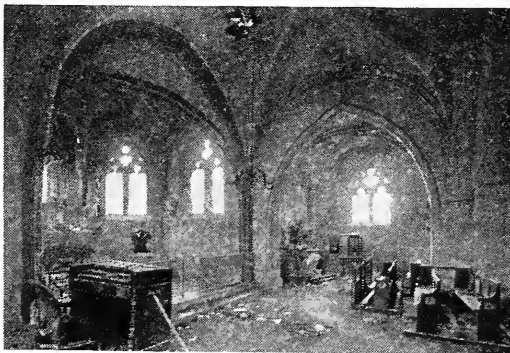
*After leaving Mussey cross over the canal, which the road follows on a lower level; pass Varne on the left. At **Fains** (about 49 miles), the canal has to be crossed again, turning to the right; then turn to the left, along the canal. Then return to the high road to Bar-le-Duc G. C. (D. 4) and follow it, to enter the town by the Boulevard de la Banque, the Rue d'Entre-deux-Ponts and the Boulevard de la Rochelle, where the hotel is located (about 51 miles).*



Interior of the Church



Exterior of the Church



Interior of the Church

## BAR-LE-DUC

### ORIGIN AND HISTORICAL FACTS



Environs of Nôtre-Dame Bridge after an Air Raid

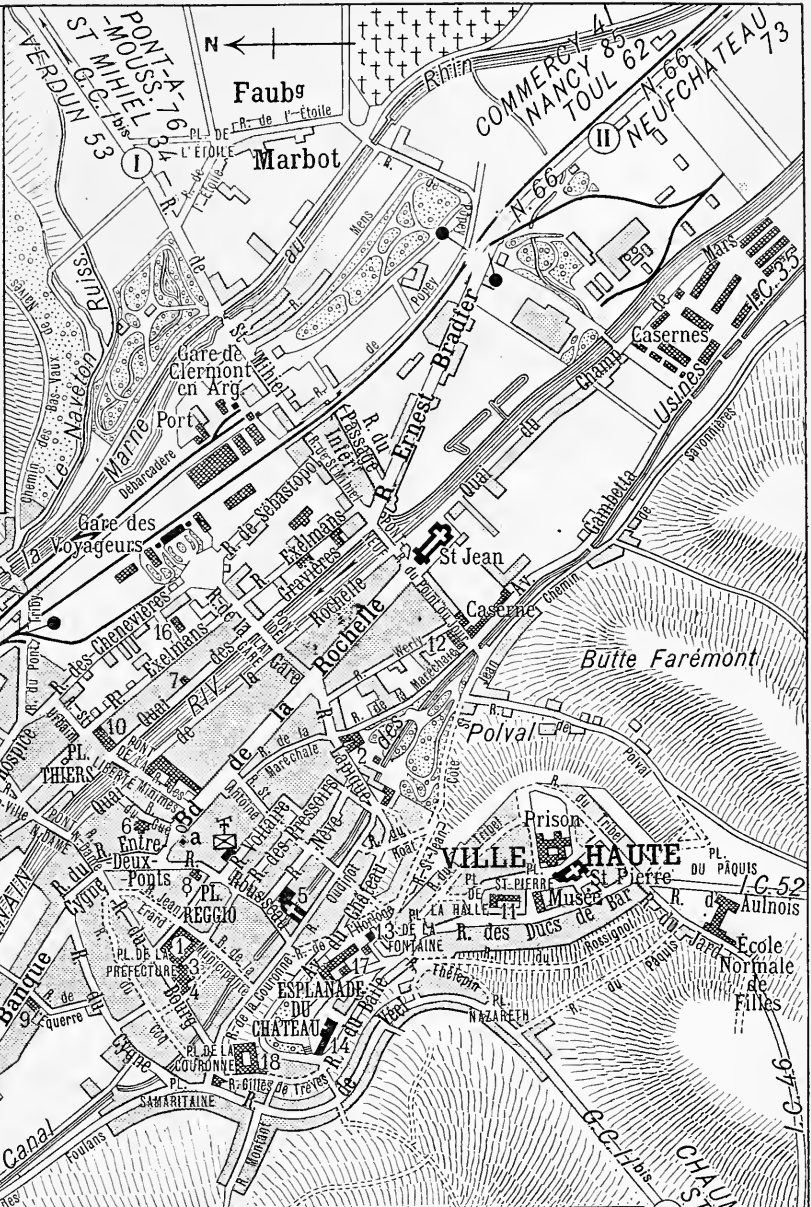
Bar-le-Duc is of Gallo-Roman origin. The name of Bar is very probably derived from the bar which the Orne forms at the spot where the Nôtre-Dame Bridge now stands. The few dwellings erected at the edge of the river were called *Barrivilla*; they occupied the site of the present "Faubourg" of Couchot where the "Rue des Romains" still exists. At a later date and on the opposite bank of the Orne, rose a fortified township named *Burgum Barri*, which is today the district traversed by the Rue du Bourg. In the middle of the xth century, Frederick I, Count of Bar, built a castle on the hill overlooking the Orne, to the west, and the Upper Town was created. When Frederick I became Duke of Haute-Lorraine, the name of the town was changed into *Barro Ducis*, whence Bar-au-Duc, then Bar-le-Duc.

In the Middle Ages Bar-le-Duc experienced the restless life of fortified places. In the xiiith century, Henry V, Emperor of Germany, then, in the xivth century, the King of France, Philippe le Bel, declared their suzerainty over the Counts of Bar. Anne of Beaujeu in the xvth century gave up the district of Bar to the Dukes of Lorraine. In the xviiith century, Bar changed hands ten times. The most celebrated siege was that by Turenne in 1652; the Lower Town was taken at the end of a fortnight; the Upper Town succumbed two days later. In 1670, Louis XIV caused all the fortifications to be razed to the ground, with the exception of the "Tour de l'Horloge." In 1737, the last hereditary Duke of Lorraine, Francis II, ceded the province to Stanislas Leczinski, the dethroned King of Poland, on whose death it was to return to France. When this occurred in 1766, Bar was definitely incorporated in French territory. Francis, Duke of Guise, and Marshals Oudinot and Exelmans, were born at Bar.

The town was occupied from 1870 to 1873 by the Germans. In 1914, the Crown Prince thought he would be able to enter it without difficulty, but Sarrail's Army undeceived him sharply, and the Battle of the Marne spent itself a few miles from the gates of the town. During the trench warfare there were numerous air raids, although Bar is an unfortified town (*photographs shown above and on pp. 264-265*).

LEGENDE

- 1. PREFECTURE
- 2. HOTEL DE VILLE
- 3. TRIBUNAL CIVIL
- 4. ARCHIVES
- 5. ST ANTOINE
- 6. TEMPLE PROTEST.
- 7. SYNAGOGUE
- 8. THEATRE
- 9. BANQUE DE FRANCE
- 10. Caisse d'ÉPARGNE
- 11. HALLES
- 12. GENDARMERIE
- 13. TOUR OU BEFFROI
- 14. ANCIEN CHATEAU  
DES DUCS DE BAR
- 15. HOSPICE CIVIL ET MILITAIRE
- 16. — DES VIEILLARDS
- 17. COUVENT DES DOMINICAINS
- 18. ANCIEN COLLÈGE  
GILLES DE TRÈVES

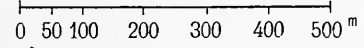


POPULATION :  
17.068 habitants

**BAR-LE-DUC**

ALTITUDE :  
184 mètres ( N.-Dame )

ECHELLE :



☐ Poste, Télégraphe, Téléphone

----- Rues ou routes à éviter par les autos

HOTEL : a. HÔTEL DE METZ ET DU COMMERCE

Vaincourt

**Faubourg de Couchot**

CHALONS S.-M. 69.5  
STE-MENEHOULD 48.5  
VITRY-LE-FRANCOIS 46.5

CHAUMONT 96.3  
ST-DIZIER 96.3  
WASSY 41



Liberty Bridge and Church of Nôtre-Dame

Revolution in consequence, it is said, of the prudent substitution of the busts of Marat and Robespierre for the statue of the Virgin.

There is a pretty view of the Ornain from the bridge; but in order to see the bridge itself in its most picturesque aspect, take a few steps along the edge of the south bank, whence the *photograph below* was taken.

### Nôtre-Dame

This church may be seen from the bridge. Parts of it date from the XIIIth to the XVth centuries, whilst one front and one tower belong to the XVIIIth. The bas-relief of the façade representing the Assumption belongs to 1750. In the interior, in the right branch of the transept, is an interesting XVth century bas-relief representing the Virgin and symbolic figures.



Nôtre-Dame Bridge (Photo L. L.)

## Visit to the Town

(See plan p. 263)

Lower Town.—To be seen: NÔTRE-DAME BRIDGE, Church of Nôtre-Dame.

Upper Town.—THE CASTLE; GUILLES-DE-TREVES COLLEGE, THE CLOCK-TOWER (Tour de l'Horloge); THE ESPLANADE, THE PLACE AND CHURCH OF SAINT PIERRE.

Specialities.—Celebrated red-currant jam; the pips of the fruit are removed one by one before cooking. "Vin gris."

### The Lower Town

#### Nôtre-Dame Bridge

It was first built of wood, then of stone, toward the middle of the XIVth century. The Chapel to the Virgin on one of the piles has been in existence since the XVIIth century. It escaped destruction in the troubled times of the

Revolution in consequence, it is said, of the prudent substitution of the busts of

There is a pretty view of the Ornain from the bridge; but in order to see the bridge itself in its most picturesque aspect, take a few steps along the edge of the south bank, whence the *photograph below* was taken.

## The Upper Town

The Upper Town is the most interesting part of Bar-le-Duc.

The two accompanying photographs show it as it appears from the Lower Town.

Motors can reach it easily by following the *Boulevard de la Rochelle*, then taking on the right the *Rue Lapique* which passes before the town hall, then the *Avenue du Château*.

At the top of this avenue after having passed on the left the Romanesque entrance to the old ducal castle, reached by about twenty steps, one can follow on foot the *Rue Gilles-de-Trèves*, which opens on the right, for about one hundred yards, as far as the ancient college of the same name, which is classed as an historical monument.

It has an interesting Renaissance front looking onto the courtyard.

Return to the *Avenue du Château*, continued on the left by the *Rue du Baile*. It is from there that the views on p. 266 were taken, the one looking toward the Lower Town, along the Castle walls, the other toward Old Bar.

At the end of the *Rue du Baile*, on the left, is the Clock Tower shown in the view on p. 267.

Pedestrians need not follow the above itinerary, but can gain the Clock Tower directly by taking the *Rue d'Entre-deux-Ponts* and the *Rue Rousseau* visible in



Place Reggio and the Upper Town



Rue Rousseau and the Upper Town



The Old Castle

of the stair, to the left of the tower, there is a fine view of the lower town and of the valley. *The photograph at the foot of p. 267* was taken from this spot. If one wishes to climb the tower, the guardian must be consulted. *Turn to the right on leaving the Clock Tower, in order to reach the Castle Esplanade*, planted with ancient trees; from this point there is a view of another part of Bar-le-Duc (*see photograph p. 268*).

*the foreground of the view on p. 265. The Rue Rousseau, after skirting the Place Reggio (see page 265), crosses the Canal des Usines. In doing so, the little church of Saint Anthony may be seen astride the canal. It dates from the xivth century. Turn next to the left into the Rue Oudinot. After about 200 yards, take on the left the Rue Saint Antoine as far as the bridge over the Canal des Usines, from whence there is a picturesque view of the old houses which through this narrow stream of water. We retrace our steps and go beyond the Rue Rousseau to take the Rue de l'Horloge on the left. This street mounts to the Upper Town and passes at the foot of the Clock Tower. One rejoins the latter by means of a stair, the beginning of which is seen on the left in the view at the top of page 267. The xivth century Clock Tower is all that remains of the fortifications of Bar, which, as we have seen on p. 262, were destroyed by order of Louis XIV in 1670. From the top*



Old Bar

To the left of the Esplanade are the remains of the old ducal castle. *The view at the foot of p. 268* depicts the Romanesque doorway, which is the oldest part of it. We saw this doorway from the other side when ascending the Avenue du Château. It was formerly on the level, but in 1871, when the carriage road was made, it was united to the avenue by steps.

The castle occupied formerly the whole of the plateau. It was built in 964 by Frederick I, Count of Bar, and altered in the succeeding centuries. All that remains are a few xvith century buildings, seen in the *picture at the foot of p. 268*, and of which the external view is reproduced *at the top of p. 266*. The buildings and the Chapel seen between the Clock Tower and the Esplanade belong to an old Dominican convent built in the sixteenth century.

*After going round the Esplanade, return to the Rue du Baile and follow it toward Old Bar. Take on the right of the Place-de-la-Fontaine, Rue des Ducs de Bar, which has preserved some quaint xvith and xviii century houses. Turn to the left in this street in order to enter the Place Saint Pierre, at the extremity of which stands the church of this name, which is classed as an historical monument.*

The Place has retained its old-world aspect; xvith and xviii century houses, of which the most beautiful, No. 21, is a museum, form a fitting frame to the old church.

*The museum is open to the public on Sundays, from 1 p. m. to 4 p. m., and at any*



The Clock Tower



View of Bar from the Clock Tower



Bar seen from the Esplanade

time to strangers to the town (gratuity).

It contains collections of painting, sculpture and natural history.

Saint Pierre is the oldest church in Bar-le-Duc.

It was begun in the xvth century; the front, reproduced on p. 269, dates from the xvth century, except the quadrangular cupola surmounted by a lantern, which crowns the tower.

This portion, which jars with the transitional Gothic of the rest of the edifice, was added in the xvth century. The plans for the right-hand tower were never executed.

In the interior, in the right branch of the transept, is the masterpiece of the great Lorraine sculp-

tor of the xvth century, Ligier-Richier, pupil of Michael Angelo. It is the



The Old Castle seen from the Esplanade





[Saint Peter's Church

there is kept a xvith century bas-relief representing Saint François d'Assises, patron saint of François Brulé, rector of Saint Pierre, between Saint Peter and Saint Max, Abbot of Chinon. In the right aisle there is a beautiful Renaissance chapel and the baptistry.

*Motors re-descend into the Lower Town by the same road as taken for coming up.*

#### Other Secondary Places of Interest

MONUMENT DES MICHAUX, at the corner of the Rue Rousseau and the Rue du Bourg, was erected in 1894. The two Michaux were the carriage builders who first thought of fitting pedals to bicycles.

THE "CAFÉ DES OISEAUX," in the theatre, Rue Rousseau, the hall of which is surrounded by glass cases containing more than 50,000 Natural History specimens.

THE RUE DU BOURG, with its old Renaissance houses;

THE PUBLIC GARDEN behind the town hall;

THE CHURCH OF SAINT JEAN at the end of the Boulevard de la Rochelle begun in 1882, in the Romanesque style. THE "PORTE DE LA COURONNE" (Place de la Couronne), dating from 1751.

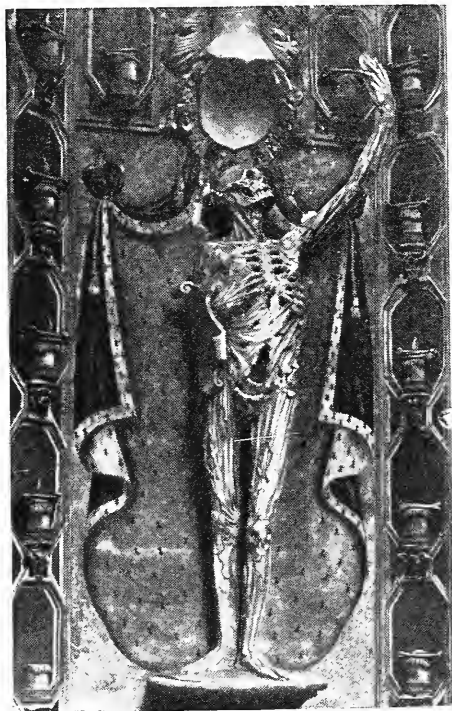
funeral monument of René of Châlon, Prince of Orange.

This monument is more commonly called "the Skeleton."

René de Châlon, who was killed in 1544 at the siege of Saint Dizier, is said to have expressed the wish to be impersonated on his tomb as he would be three years after his death. It was in order to conform to his wish that his widow, Louise of Lorraine, ordered Richier to execute the strikingly realistic monument reproduced below. The "Skeleton" was carved in stone, then placed in a bath of oil and wax, which gave it the appearance of old ivory.

Opposite the pulpit and suspended from pillars in the nave, is a carving of Christ between the two thieves. This crucifixion-group dates from the xvith century and is in walnut wood, but has been repainted in modern times.

It has sometimes been attributed to Ligier-Richier. In a chapel to the left of the choir,



The Skeleton



**VISIT TO THE FIELD OF OPERATIONS  
OF THE 3d FRENCH ARMY**

### III.—TOUR ROUND BAR-LE-DUC

(About 41 miles)

(See map inserted between pp. 234-235)

VIA VILLERS-AUX-VENTS, BRABANT-LE-ROI, REVIGNY, NETTANCOURT, SOMMEILLES, LAHEYCOURT, LOUPPY-LE-CHÂTEAU, LOUPPY-PETIT, GENICOURT, VAVINCOURT



Laimont Church 72

*Leave by the Boulevard de la Banque. Cross the Canal des Usines, then take on the right the road to Revigny of G. C. D. 4, 1,500 yards further on, cross the railway by a level-crossing, then the canal of the Marne to the Rhine.*

*The road dips down to the left in order to follow the railway, next crosses the Ornain, of which it follows the right bank. We come to the hamlet of Venice, but continue in the direction of Laimont (about 7½ miles). Half-way thither, on the right, may be seen the woods which constituted the*

ultimate line of resistance of the 5th Corps during the violent attacks which it experienced on the 6th of September, and which caused it to lose about 6 miles. Snatched from the 10th Division of the 6th Corps on the night of the 6th, Laimont was only retaken on the 11th by the 15th Corps. As may be seen in the *above view*, the church was damaged by shells. Many houses were destroyed. When they left Laimont the Germans took away seven hostages, among them the rector.

*G. C. D. 4 branches off to the left to cross through Laimont, and passes in front of the church; but the tourist should not follow it, but leaving the village on the left, continue straight along the road which becomes G. C. D. 15.*

*About a mile further on, take the "Chemin Vicinal" to the right leading to Villers-aux-Vents. After crossing a stream, turn to the left at the entrance to the village, following a winding road which leads to the church. Villers-aux-Vents (nearly 10 miles) was completely destroyed by the fire which the Germans kindled before leaving. It was attacked on September 6th by masses of infantry coming up from the north and northwest, and gallantly defended by the 10th Division, which occupied the village and its neighborhood. Violent fighting took place to the north of Villers, near the Grand-Morinval Pond, in the course of which General Roques, who was commanding the Division, was mortally wounded. Giving way under force of numbers, the 10th Division was obliged to evacuate Villers and fall back on Laimont. As we have seen above, this village also was lost during the night, and the line of defence was taken up in the woods to the east.*

The Germans took three hostages at Villers, under circumstances of which one of them, Mr. Vigroux, gave details before the Commission of Inquiry. He was coming out of his house when he perceived another resident, Mr. Minette, surrounded by soldiers. "At the same time," he

declared, "a Prussian came up to me, seized me, and led me away, his revolver pointed at my head, close to Minette, without my having threatened or gesticulated. I next saw the Prussians strike Minette with their fists and with the butt-end of their rifles; they also tore his clothes, finally leaving him naked. They then secured his hands with an iron chain."

The hostages were led nearly a mile from the village. Minette was separated from the group and made to kneel. He was then shot. As far as his companions were able to understand, the Germans appeared to have found in his house an old and useless revolver. After the death of Minette the other hostages were set free.



Crown Prince's Dug-Out



Ruins of Villers

At the opposite end of the village from the church, in a field on the left, is a subterranean shelter, known in the village under the name of the "Crown Prince's dug-out;" the photograph at the top of this page shows the entrance. This shelter was dug during the German occupation, and the arm-chairs from the church were placed in it to make it more comfortable. According to local authority, the Crown Prince stayed for a time at Villers, and the shelter was made for his convenience.

Descend from the plateau on which the village is built, and at the foot of the hill, after having crossed the river, take on the right the "Chemin Vicinal" which leads back to G. C. D. 15. It is the little road which is seen above, G. C. D. 15, planted with trees, appears on the horizon.



Ruins of Brabant-Le-Roi



Debris of the Zeppelin Brought Down at Revigny

*At the meeting of the roads, turn to the right toward **Brabant-le-Roi** (about 12½ miles). In this village, turn to the left near the church and continue straight forward to **Revigny** (about 14 miles) by G.C. 20, which crosses the picture at the foot of p. 273.*



The Gun Which Brought Down the Zeppelin

It was between Brabant and Revigny, near the railway which follows the road on the right, that the Zeppelin L.Z. 77 was brought down on February 21st., 1915, at 9:15 p. m. The carcass of the great air-ship is visible in the *photograph above*; opposite is shown the motor-cannon which brought it down. It was under the orders of Adjutant Gramling (on the right) and was pointed by the Chief-Pointer Penniter (*at his post of observation behind the shield*).

Revigny, like Brabant-le-Roi, fell on September 6th, in spite of a brilliant defence by the 5th Corps. On September 12th, it was reoccupied by the 15th Corps. *In Revigny, after having gone over a level-crossing and continued straight on, turn to the left, in order to reach the church shown below.*



Revigny Church

The church of Revigny is classed as an historical monument. It is a xvth and xvith century edifice, the most interesting part of which is the apse. The gargoyles on the buttresses are curious. The steeple was destroyed by the fire lighted by the Germans; the roof fell in and the interior was ravaged by the flames.

*On returning to the street by which we entered, we continue toward the centre of the town, then turn to the left into the principal street, from which over the ruined houses, the view below of the church, was taken. At No. 21, at the corner of the Rue du Four, is the bakery of which interior and exterior, photographs are shown at the foot of the page. Hundreds of houses are in this state or have completely disappeared. We next reach the Place de l'Hôtel-de-Ville; the town hall has been completely destroyed.*

The fire was preceded by pillage. Numerous wagons were laden with articles deemed of interest, and sent to the back of the lines. The walls of the

houses were then sprayed with kerosene from hand syringes. Packets of tablets made of compressed gunpowder, and sticks of inflammable matter thrown into the burning houses stimulated the flames. During three days the fires which went out were thus relighted. Only the houses where the officers were staying were spared. As they declared to the rector, the Germans did this from no other motive but to spread terror, and they did it systematically.



View of Ruins of the Town Hall



Ruins Around the Church



Interior and Exterior of a Bakery

## Brabant-le-Roi



## O. PANORAMA OF THE

Twelve hundred yards beyond Brabant may be seen on the left, the panoramic view of the valley of the Ornain, shown in the *photographs above*. The river, the railway from Bar-le-Duc to Vitry-le-François, and the canal from the Marne to the Rhine pass through it and occupy the south of the depression behind Revigny. On the left, beyond Brabant-le-Roi, the valley narrows toward Bar-le-Duc; on the right it widens in the direction of Sermaize and meets the valley of the Saulx. The whole constitutes what is known as the Pass of Revigny, and was the object of furious attacks by the Germans, who sought to separate the 3rd and 4th French armies in this region. As early as September 6th, under a violent offensive, the 5th Corps lost Brabant and Revigny, and was thrown back on the plateau in the centre of which is Vassincourt, which the tourist has already passed. The German advance was stayed in the neighborhood of this village, thanks to the admirable resistance of the 5th Corps, aided by the 15th.

*On arriving at the Place de l'Hôtel-de-Ville, we shall retrace our steps as far as the church of Brabant-le-Roi, then turn to the left toward Nettancourt by C. C. D. 15.*

*Continue along the road and go over a level-crossing, then the valley of the Chée to reach Nettancourt (about 18 miles), and turn to the left to come to the chapel. The church is not in the village but on a hill to the west. It dates from the xvth and xvith centuries and is classed as an historical monument. It has suffered from fire and from shells.*



Ruins of Sommeilles



## Revigny



## PASS OF REVIGNY

Nettancourt fell into the hands of the Germans on September 6th. *On leaving the village, strike off G. C. D. 15 and take on the right the Sommeilles road or G. C. 27. Go over a level-crossing and turn immediately to the left. At Sommeilles (about 21 miles), turn to the left to gain the church, then to the right in order to visit the town hall.* The church was capable of restoration, but of the latter only the front remains; as for the houses, they were completely destroyed by fires lighted by the Germans under the same conditions as at Revigny, by spraying them with kerosene from hand-pumps.

It was on the 6th, when the 51st German Infantry Regiment arrived, that fires broke out in the whole of the village. The inhabitants fled before the flames, but the soldiers seized them and asked for information regarding the movements of the French troops, threatening at the same time to shoot them. Eight hostages were led as far as Brabant-le-Roi, where they were released after having been made to kneel, whilst their captors made a dumb show of firing at them.

The Germans committed still more inexcusable crimes at Sommeilles. On September 12th, when the light infantry entered the village, the officers and the doctor found in the cellar of the Adnot family's house, seven corpses; death had taken place under particularly atrocious conditions. The official



Troops Visiting the Ruins of Sommeilles



Ruins of Sommeilles

Her clothing had been torn off (this woman appeared to have been violated). Then that of a little girl of about 12 years who seemed to have met the same fate; those of three children of from 5 to 10 years, two of whose heads had been cut off and thrown near the bodies." After visiting Sommeilles, *we retrace our*

*steps as far as the cross-roads which we found on arriving at the village, and continue stright on toward Laheycourt by G. C. 35. In Laheycourt* (about 24 miles), *through which we pass, the monumental town hall on the right (see photograph) is worthy of note. It was burned by the Germans. The church opposite was turned into a hospital and was spared for this reason. A certain number of houses were burned, or destroyed by shells.*



Sommeilles Town Hall

*On leaving Laheycourt, pass a level-crossing, then follow the railway for about a mile. The railway next leaves the road and goes toward Villotte and Lisle-en-Barrois, while the road continues along the valley of the Chee toward Louppy-le-Chateau.*

The right wing of the 5th Corps experienced violent fighting in this region on September 6th. After having lost Sommeilles and Laheycourt, it turned to bay at Louppy-le-Château and at Villotte on the 8th.

*Traversing Louppy-le-Château* (about  $27\frac{1}{4}$  miles) three-quarters destroyed by fire, the church will be noticed on the right, in a piteous condition from shelling, as shown in the *photographs on p. 279*. It dates from the XIIIth century and



Laheycourt Town Hall

was restored in the nineteenth. The steeple was destroyed, the roof has fallen in. The bell, which was recovered from amidst the ruins, has been set up on the ground, and summons the inhabitants to the services held in the roughly repaired choir.

The Germans committed revolting acts of brutality and immorality at Louppy-le-Château during the night of September 8th-9th, in a cellar where women and children had taken refuge from shell-fire. Two married women of 74 and 70 years, and a spinster of 71 years, a mother of 44 years, and her children were odiously misused. The mother made the following declaration before the Commission of Inquiry:

"I was in Mr. Raussin's cellar with my five children and other persons from the village, when three Germans, with revolvers in their hands, entered. One of them commanded me to lie down on the ground. I was obliged to obey. Meanwhile, I received numerous blows. The Germans left the cellar, but two came back again. I made a dash for the stair and was not again mishandled, but I heard sounds of the scenes of violence to which the women who remained in the cellar were subjected. Among them were my two daughters, aged 13 years and 8 years respectively.

Both were violated, the latter, who was killed by a shell splinter on the following day, being unable to walk."

The brother of the little victims, a boy aged 11, made the following declaration: "I was sleeping in Mr. Raussin's cellar, when two Germans woke me, and tore my trousers. I cried out: 'I am a little boy.' They gave me a sound thrashing, and struck my head with their fists."<sup>11</sup>

*On leaving Louppy-le-Château, turn to the left into I. C. 55, in the direction*



Ruins of Louppy-le-Château



Interior of the Church



Exterior of the Church



Bell of Church, Louppy-le-Château

Immediately afterward, I. C. 55 turns to the left in the direction of **Genicourt-sous-Condé** (nearly 32 miles).

Pass straight through **Génicourt**, go over a level-crossing, then the river, and 200 yards after crossing at the entrance to **Condé**, turn to the right into G. C. 28 leading to **Hargeville** (nearly 34 miles).



Louppy-le-Petit Church

We are leaving the zone of the fighting in September. Turn to the right in **Hargeville** to cross the river, then to the left toward the church, and continue straight on.

On leaving **Hargeville**, cross the railway twice by level-crossings. At **Vavincourt** (about 36 miles), turn to the right in order to pass the church, and go through the village from end to end; on leaving it, take the road on the right (I. C. 16), which branches off from G. C. 28. I. C. 16 goes through **Behonne**, then descends into the valley of the

**Ornain and Bar-le-Duc**. At the foot of the slope, cross the railway and the canal, then again the railway. Turn to the left immediately into the *Rue des Romains*; then take the *Rue Couchot* (3rd on right). Leave it to follow the *Rue de l'Hospice* on the left which passes *Nôtre-Dame*. On arriving at the church, turn to the right toward *Nôtre-Dame Bridge* by the *Rue de Bar-la-Ville*. After crossing the bridge, take the *Rue Nôtre-Dame* which continues it, then the *Rue d'Entre-deux-Ponts* on the left. On the left is the *Boulevard de la Rochelle* where the hotel is located (about 41 miles).



Ruins of Louppy-le-Petit

VISIT TO THE FIELD OF OPERATIONS  
OF THE FRENCH 3d ARMY



## IV.—FROM BAR-LE-DUC TO VERDUN

(About 39 miles)

(See map inserted between pp. 234-235)

VIA NAIVES, VAVINCOURT, MARATS, REMBERCOURT-AUX-POTS, VAUX-MARIE,  
BEAUZÉE, AMBLAINCOURT, SERAUCOURT, ISSONCOURT,  
HEIPPES, SOUILLY

*Leave Bar-le-Duc by the Boulevard de la Rochelle, at the east end of which, before reaching St. John's Church, turn to the left and cross the Pont-Neuf. Then turn to the right into the Rue Ernest Bradfer; 300 yards further on, turn to the left into the Rue du Passage-Inférieur. After crossing the railway, turn to the left into the Rue de Popey; 250 yards farther on, turn to the right, into the Rue de Saint Mihiel, which is continued by the G. C. S. 1 bis.*

*At Naives (about 3 miles), turn to the left and take G. C. 8, which climbs the plateau, at whose foot we have been travelling since leaving Bar-le-Duc. Pass straight through Vavincourt (about 5 miles) and take I. C. 16, a hilly road, leading to Marats-la-Grande (about 9 miles). Descend into the village, turn to the left; and on leaving it by its western end, take on the right, I. C. 48 leading to Rembercourt-aux-Pots (about 11 miles).*

We are entering the zone of action of the 6th Corps. Rembercourt was attacked on September 7th, but held out, thanks to the defences which had been strongly organized round it. It was abandoned on the 10th and retaken on the 12th.

*The road passes in front of the church, which is classed as an historical monument (photo below). It is one of the most remarkable in the Department of the Meuse. It dates from the xvth century, but its beautiful front is Renaissance. The roof of the nave and that of the left aisle have been destroyed by German shells, but fortunately the front suffered only slightly. Take the street on the right, on leaving the church; it leads out of Rembercourt by G. C. 35.*

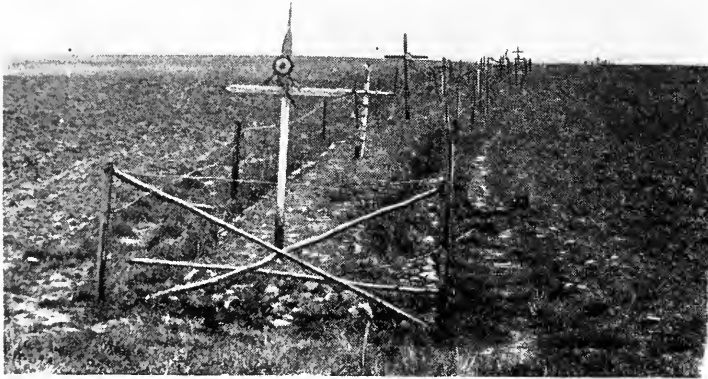


Rembercourt-Aux-Pots Church



West Front of Church, Rembercourt

on pp. 284-285, its buildings have suffered badly from the violent shell-fire to which they were subjected, particularly on September 8th. The attacks were



Graves near Vaux-Marie

the most violent combats of the Battle of the Marne.

*Continuing along the road, after leaving the farm, go over first one level-crossing, then another. The*



Vaux-Marie Farm

*About 2 miles farther on turn to the left in order to pay a visit to Vaux-Marie Farm (nearly 1 1/4 miles) which was one of the most important centers of resistance in this part of the battlefield.*

A few yards from the cross-roads, on the right, is a large common grave, of which a photo is given below. Soldiers belonging to the 132nd Line Regiment and the 26th Battalion Light Infantry are buried there. *The farm stands at a distance of 1,500 yards from the cross-roads.* As shown in the views

fierce, but the defences which the Light Infantry had established around the farm enabled them to holdout until the 10th. The farm was abandoned at the same time as Rembercourt and retaken on the 12th with the latter village; the whole of the plateau extending from Rembercourt to Vaux-Marie was the scene of

the line runs between embankments, and was utilized as a line of defence. French and German graves (*seen in the centre of p. 284*) were dug along the slope. On the right of the road is Hill 302, on the left Hill 293, which were comprised in the line of resistance of the 12th Division of the 6th Corps on September 6th and of the 107th Brigade on September 7th.

Before descending

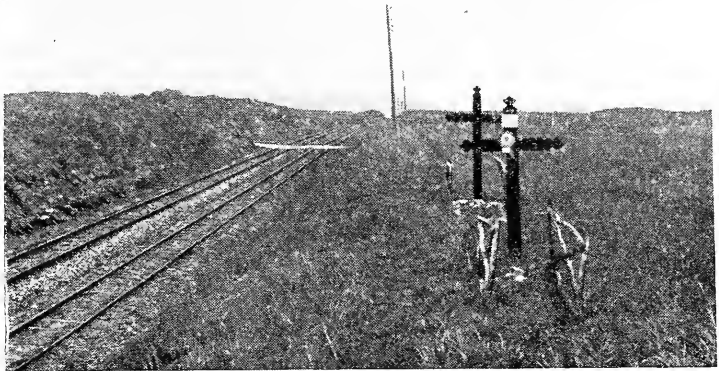


from the plateau, into Beauzée, there is a fine view. *The photograph on p. 285 shows the valley of Seraucourt which the tourist will visit after Beauzée. It was there that the 40th Division of the 6th Corps manœuvred. The view at the top of p. 286 was taken looking toward Beauzée, the steeple of which is visible. The numerous graves on either side of the road recall the violence of the struggle on September 6th, when German pressure obliged the 12th Division to evacuate Beauzée and fall back on Hills 302 and 293, which the tourist has just passed.*

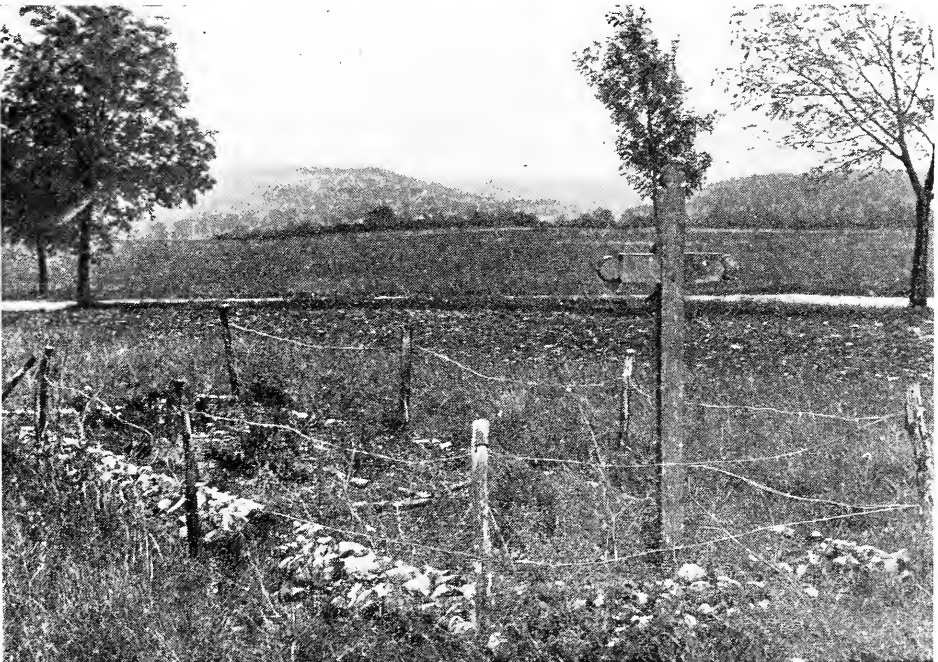
*Before entering Beauzée, go over two level-crossings. Follow the principal street, and turn to the right in order to arrive at the church (nearly 17 miles).*



Courtyard of Vaux-Marie Farm



Graves near Vaux-Marie



View of the Valley of Seraucourt



View Looking Towards Beauzée

The photographs on pp. 286-287 give some idea of the state in which the German bombardment left this fine building. The church dates from the xvth century, as is shown by the rich ornamentation of the west front (*see at the top of pp. 287*). This part of it received several shells, and the shattered fragments resulting from this may be seen strewn on the ground. The nave, the apse and the transept suffered most of all. The tower, restored in modern times and crowned by a spire, escaped destruction. It will perhaps be possible to save the panellings of the stalls and confessionals which date from the xviii<sup>th</sup> century.

A large number of houses in the village, and particularly around the church, were destroyed by shells.

Turn to the right in front of the church, into the street shown in the view at the foot of p. 287. Then turn to the left toward the river and cross it. There is a very picturesque view of the village from this spot (*photograph p. 288*). Immediately after passing the Aire, turn to the right into I. C. 26, which goes up the valley toward **Amblaincourt** (about 18 miles).



Beauzée Church

This little village was destroyed. The view in the center of p. 288 shows what remains of the town hall, which was formerly a church. In Amblaincourt, turn to the right, then to the left, without crossing the railway. I. C. 26 going to Seraucourt follows the valley which appears on the panorama on p. 285. A tributary of the Aire and the little railway from Bar-le-Duc to Verdun follow its windings.



Front of Beauzée Church

The 40th Division of the 6th Corps fought on the two heights which command the valley to the north and to the south. The southern one (and especially Chanet Wood, which we can see on the right) served as a place of retreat when the attacks of the 6th-10th of September, which aimed at taking the northern crest, failed. On the 10th, in spite of an heroic resistance, the 40th Division was obliged to abandon Chanet Wood and to retire for several miles. On the night of the 12th-13th, the Germans, having been completely beaten on all other points of their front, evacuated their positions, which the French reoccupied on the 13th.

Pass straight through **Seraucourt** (about 22 miles). Part of its houses were destroyed by shell-fire.



Interior of the Church

From Seraucourt to Lemmes, we are going over the battlefield of the Reserve Divisions placed at the disposal of the 3rd Army, in order to strengthen and prolong its right wing, and to attempt to outflank the enemy's left.

In the neighborhood of Seraucourt, the 65th Reserve Division linked up with the 40th Division of the 6th Corps.



Ruins Around Beauzée Church

Still following the valley, we reach **Rignaucourt** (nearly 21 miles). To the north of the village, on the plateau, is Blandin Wood, which was occupied until September 10th by the 65th Reserve Division. From there it hurled its daily attacks to the west against the flank of the enemy. On the 10th, it was thrown violently back to the southeast, beyond Landlut Wood, which crowns the plateau to the south, to the right of the road. The German retreat took place on the night of the 12th.



View of Bauzée

24 $\frac{3}{4}$  miles). The 65th and 75th Reserve Divisions fought desperately to the west of this road in Ahaye Wood, until September 10th, endeavoring to give relief to the 6th Corps by an attack on the German flank.



Town Hall, Amblaincourt

out in Heippes, but on the 10th both were driven back to the east of G. C. D. 6.

After Heippes, the road goes toward **Souilly** (about 27 miles). On the heights to the left of the road the 75th Reserve Division fought. Souilly was abandoned by it on the 10th of September.



Joffre and Pétain at Souilly

*In Rignaucourt, turn to the right in order to pass in front of the church, descend toward the railway, and cross it by a level-crossing, then the river and turn at once to the left toward Issoncourt (about 22 miles) At the entrance to the village, turn to the left into G. C. D. 6, which is the main road from Bar-le-Duc to Verdun. After having twice crossed the railway by means of level-crossings, we arrive at **Heippes** (about*

*Leaving Heippes church behind, I. C. 24, leading to Saint André, comes into view on the left. This road formed the pivot of the attacks of the 75th Division, one part of which was operating to the south, with the 65th Division in Ahaye Woods, the other to the north in the woods of Châtel and Moinville. After a fierce struggle, the Reserve Divisions were forced to retire. Whilst the 65th Division clung for a time to Hill 342, or the Signal d'Heippes, which commands the village to the southwest beyond the railway, the 75th held out in Heippes, but on the 10th both were driven back to the east of G. C. D. 6.*

During the great battle of Verdun in 1916, General Pétain had his headquarters at Souilly Castle. The *photograph opposite* shows the victor of Verdun in company with General Joffre.

*Cross straight through Souilly to reach **Lemme** (nearly 30 miles), after having twice crossed the railway. To the west of the road is the battlefield of the 67th Reserve Division and the Mobile Defences of the entrenched*

camp of Verdun which, during the Battle of the Marne, worried the German communications by frequent raids against the enemy's flank.

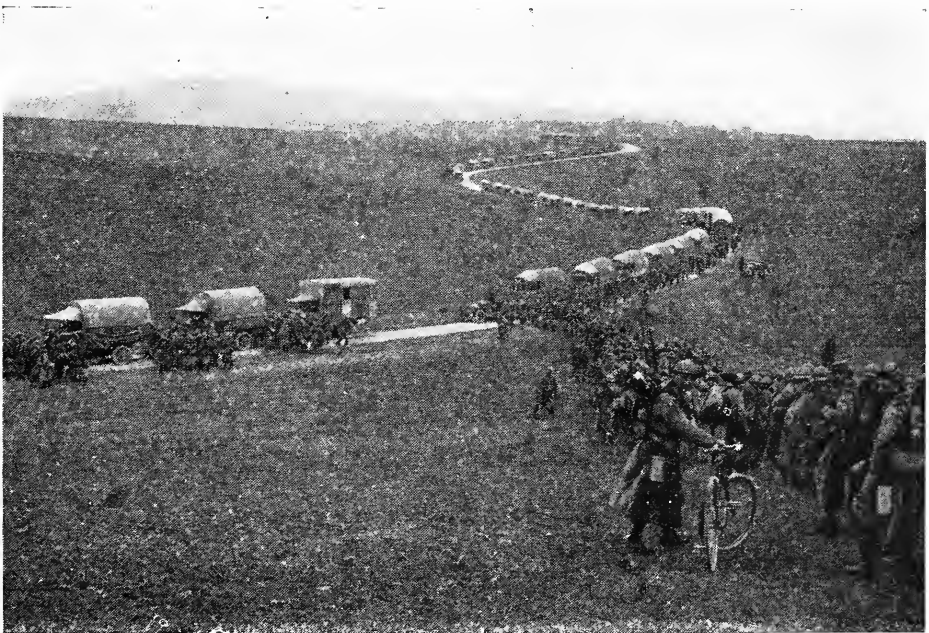
*G. C. D. 6 rejoins N. 3 beyond the hamlet of **Moulin-Brule** (nearly 35 miles). The railway is again traversed by two level-crossings.*

This little line which comes from Bar-le-Duc and which we have followed from Beuzée, was at the beginning of the battle of Verdun the only one possible for victualing the troops. The main line from Châlons to Verdun was under the fire of the German artillery, and that from Bar-le-Duc or from Toul to Verdun was occupied in its centre, at Saint-Mihiel, by the enemy. The capacity of this single branch was so small that all the heroism of the defenders would have been in vain, and the Germans would have entered as conquerors into the old city, if by a remarkable feat, motors had not been able to replace the feeble railway. The road which the tourist followed on leaving Bar-le-Duc and which he rejoined at Issoncourt has been known since that epoch as the "Voie Sacrée" (the Holy Way). An average of 1700 motors transporting troops, ammunition and stores, went by each day in both directions, making one vehicle every 25 seconds. The *view below* gives an idea of this line of cars winding across the country.

*At the meeting with N. 3, shortly after passing the spot where the railway crosses the road, turn to the right in the direction of **Verdun** (about 39 miles). This town and its entrenched camp, whose renown has become world-wide are the subjects of a special volume, the Michelin Guide to the Verdun Campaign.*



Troops Dismounting from Motor-Buses



Fleet of Motor-Buses Bringing Troops Back from Verdun



# INDEX OF NAMES AND LOCALITIES MENTIONED IN THIS WORK

*The figures in heavy type indicate the pages on which there are illustrations*

Pages	Pages
Acy-en-Multien . . . . . <b>113, 114, 115</b>	Laimont . . . . . <b>272</b>
Allemant <b>22, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181</b>	Langle de Cary (Général) <b>16</b> to
Andernay . . . . . <b>260</b>	<b>25, 235, 255</b>
Asquith . . . . . <b>104, 105</b>	Lenharrée . . . . . <b>209, 211, 212</b>
Barcy <b>104, 106, 107, 118, 120, 125, 126</b>	Linthes . . . . . <b>23, 180, 203</b>
<b>Bar-le-Duc</b> <b>19, 27, 30, 260, 262</b> to <b>283</b>	Louppy-le-Château . . . . . <b>278</b> to <b>280</b>
Baron . . . . . <b>81, 82</b>	Louppy-le-Petit . . . . . <b>280</b>
Beaufort (Commandant de) <b>195,</b>	Magnard (Albéric) . . . . . <b>81, 82</b>
<b>196, 199</b>	Mangin (Général) . . . . . <b>167</b>
Beauzée . . . . . <b>285</b> to <b>288</b>	Marcilly . <b>107, 108, 109, 118</b> to <b>120</b>
Brabant-le-Roi . . . . . <b>273, 274, 276</b>	Maunoury (Général) . . . . . <b>14</b> to <b>25</b>
Broyes . . . . . <b>22, 177, 180, 181,</b>	Maurupt . . . . . <b>249</b> to <b>257</b>
<b>194</b> to <b>202</b>	<b>Meaux</b> . . . . . <b>27, 29, 86</b> to <b>94, 128, 131</b>
Chambry <b>100</b> to <b>103, 106, 120, 126</b>	Mondement . . . . . <b>22, 23, 177, 180,</b>
<b>Châlons-sur-Marne</b> <b>27, 30, 214,</b>	<b>189</b> to <b>202</b>
<b>217</b> to <b>228</b>	Mont-Août . . . . . <b>181</b> to <b>182, 203, 213</b>
Champaubert . . . . . <b>183, 187, 202</b>	Monthyon . . . . . <b>96</b> to <b>100, 105, 120</b>
Champfleury (Farm of) <b>107, 109,</b>	Montgivroux . . . . . <b>188, 190, 200, 202</b>
<b>117, 120</b>	Montmirail . . . . . <b>20</b>
<b>Chantilly</b> . . . . . <b>33</b> to <b>49</b>	Mont-Chalmont . . . . . <b>23, 180, 182</b>
Cheminox . . . . . <b>252, 254, 257</b>	Morains . . . . . <b>213</b>
<b>Coulommiers</b> . <b>16, 17, 27, 129</b> to <b>141</b>	Moret (Mont) . . . . . <b>238, 239, 241</b>
Courdemanges . . . . . <b>238</b>	Morin (Grand) . . . . . <b>29, 133</b>
Crécy-en-Brie . . . . . <b>29, 132</b> to <b>136</b>	Morin (Petit) . . . . . <b>19, 180</b> to <b>185</b>
Dourlent (Abbé) . . . . . <b>59</b> to <b>61</b>	Nanteuil-le-Haudouin . . . . . <b>116</b>
Écurey-le-Repos . . . . . <b>207, 208, 212</b>	Neufmontiers . . . . . <b>94</b> to <b>97</b>
Esternay . . . . . <b>18, 168, 171, 186</b>	Nogon (Farm of) . . . . . <b>112, 118</b>
Étrepy . . . . . <b>248</b>	Normée . . . . . <b>205, 208, 210, 211, 312</b>
Étrépilly <b>105, 111, 117, 118, 119,</b>	Nôtre-Dame-de-l'Épine . <b>229</b> to <b>231</b>
<b>120, 121, 127, 128</b>	Odent (Mr.) . . . . . <b>62, 63, 79</b>
Favresse . . . . . <b>246, 247</b>	Oudin (Abbé) . . . . . <b>236</b>
Fère-Champenoise <b>30, 180, 181,</b>	Oyes . . . . . <b>188</b> to <b>191, 199</b>
<b>203, 207, 211, 212</b>	Pargny . . . . . <b>250</b> to <b>253</b>
Ferté-Gaucher (La) <b>29, 141, 166, 168</b>	Peguy (Ch.) . . . . . <b>96</b>
Ferté-sous-Jouarre (La) . . . . . <b>19</b>	Penchard . . . . . <b>94</b> to <b>100, 120</b>
Foch (Général) <b>16</b> to <b>25, 178, 198</b>	Pétain (Général) <b>197, 198, 205, 288</b>
<b>204, 207</b>	Pleurs . . . . . <b>23, 180, 181</b>
Franchet d'Esperey (Général) <b>18</b>	Poirier (Crête du) . . . . . <b>22, 186</b> to
to <b>25, 179</b>	<b>190, 199</b> to <b>202</b>
French . . . . . <b>16</b> to <b>25</b>	<b>Provins</b> . . . . . <b>16, 27, 141</b> to <b>161</b>
Frignicourt . . . . . <b>239</b>	Pucelles (Château des) <b>177, 193</b>
Gallièni (Général) <b>14, 15</b> to <b>25, 112</b>	to <b>196, 202</b>
Grossetti (Général) . . . . . <b>19</b> to <b>25</b>	Puisieux . . . . . <b>110, 111, 118</b>
Guerre (Sergent-major) . . . . . <b>206</b>	Rembercourt-aux-Pots . . . . . <b>283, 284</b>
Haig, (Douglas) (General) . . . . . <b>17</b>	Reuves . . . . . <b>190, 191</b>
Hausen (Von) . . . . . <b>16</b> to <b>25</b>	Revigny . . . . . <b>18, 260, 261, 274</b> to <b>277</b>
Hauts de Meuse . . . . . <b>19</b> to <b>25</b>	Rochelle (Plateau de) . . . . . <b>197, 205</b>
Heiltz-le-Maurupt . . . . . <b>248, 249</b>	to <b>208, 212</b>
Huiron . . . . . <b>237, 238</b>	Saint Gond (Marches of) <b>188, 189,</b>
Humbauville . . . . . <b>237</b>	<b>200</b> to <b>202</b>
Humbert (Général) <b>22, 25,</b>	Saint Gond (Priory of) . . . . . <b>190</b>
<b>177, 193, 199</b>	Saint Dizier . . . . . <b>255, 260</b>
Joffre . . . . . <b>3</b> to <b>14, 25, 35, 36,</b>	Saint Mihiel . . . . . <b>16</b>
<b>205, 288</b>	Saint Prix, <b>183, 185</b> to <b>187, 190, 202</b>
Klück (Von) . . . . . <b>14</b> to <b>25</b>	Sarrail (Général) <b>19</b> to <b>25, 255,</b>
Kronprinz . . . . . <b>16</b> to <b>25, 261, 273</b>	<b>260, 262</b>

**Senlis** . . . . . 27, 28, 49 to 78  
**Sermaize** . . . . . 249 to 259  
**Sézanne** 16, 22, 27, 29, 166, 171,  
 175, 176, 180, 181, 187, 202  
**Sommesous** . . . . . 30, 206 to 208  
**Sommeilles** . . . . . 276 to 278  
**Sompuis** . . . . . 235 to 237  
**Soizy-aux-Bois** . . 22, 187, 188, 202  
**Souilly** . . . . . 288  
**Toulon-la-Montagne** . . . 182, 183  
**Trois-Fontaines** . . . . 254 to 257  
**Trocy** 104, 109, 112, 118, 122 to 125  
**Troyon** . . . . . 21







**Varredes** . . 100, 104, 105, 106,  
 120, 125 to 128  
**Vassimont** . . . . . 208, 209  
**Vassincourt** . . . . . 260, 261  
**Vaулere** . . . . . 245, 246  
**Vaux-Marie (Farm)** . . . . 284, 285  
**Verdun** . . 13, 16, 24, 25, 288, 289  
**Villeneuve-les-Charleville (La)** 22,  
 174, 175, 186  
**Villers-aux-Vents** . . . . . 272, 273  
**Villeroy** . . . . . 96  
**Vitry-le-François** 18, 27, 240 to 242  
**Württemberg (Duke)** . . 16 to 25




PRINTED IN THE U. S. A.  
BY ESSEX PRESS, INC., NEWARK, N. J.

# Motorists May Apply to the "Bureau de Tourisme Michelin" 99 Boulevard Pereire — Paris For all Particulars and Advice


## Hotels and Motor Agents

-  Palatial hotels, very luxurious
-  First-class hotels.
-  Comfortable hotels, with modern, or modernised installation.
-  Plain but well-managed hotels.
-  Hotels where it is possible to lunch or dine well
-  Small hotels or inns where good meals can be obtained

**COMPRESSED AIR** { Dépôt for 'bouteilles d'air  
Michelin' for inflation of  
tires

 Repairing Engineer

*Agt de* Maker's Agent.

 Garage and number of cars which it can contain.



Pit for repairs.



Petrol Dépôt.



Electric station or installation for re-charging accumulators for lighting.











104 Telephone and number.













Telegraphic address.

### MEAUX (Seine-et-Marne).








 de la Sirène, 34 r. St-Nicolas.  (wc) Gar  Shed  Sirene  83




 des Trois-Rois, 1 r. des Ursulines and 30 r. St-Rémy. (wc) Shed  Inner courtyard  146.





 MICHELIN STOCK (COMPRESSED AIR) Garage Central (A. Feillée), 17-21 r du Grand-Cerf. *Agt de:* PANHARD, RENAULT, DE DION.      59.

MICHELIN STOCK Auto-Garage de Meaux (E. Vance), 55-57 pl du Marché. *Agt de:* DELAHAYE     84.

### SENLIS (Oise).








 du Grand-Cerf, 47 r de la République    (wc) Inner coach-house    111.






 des Arènes, 30 r. de Beauvais. (wc) Inner coach-house  ott  17.






 MICHELIN STOCK Guinot, 8 pl. de la Halle. Stock: DE DION. *Agt de:* PEUGEOT    46.

MICHELIN STOCK L. Buat and A. Rémond, 2 r. de Crépy. *Agt de:* PANHARD, RENAULT, COTTIN-DESGOUTTES, DELAHAYE, ROCHET-SCHNEIDER, MORS.     38.

### CHANTILLY (Oise)

 du Grande-Condé, av. de la Gare. Closed in 1917. Asc.    (wc) Gar    52.

 d'Angleterre, r. de Paris and pl. de l'Hôpital   (wc) Inner shed   59.






 Noguey's Family Hotel, 10 av. de la Gare   (wc) Inner coach-house   146.






 MICHELIN STOCK Grigaut, 72 r. du Connétable  1.14




MICHELIN STOCK Garage Bourdeau, 1 bis r de Gouvieux     1.90.





### COULOMMIERS (Seine-et-Marne).





 du Soleil-Levant, 62 r. de Melun.  Inner coach-house  courtyard   22.

 de l'Ours, r. de Melun.  Inner coach-house  courtyard   27


 MICHELIN STOCK Doupé-Lejeune, 42 r de Paris. *Agt de:* PANHARD, DELAGE, DARRACO.     92.

— Gautier, 6 av. de la Ferté-sous-Jourar. *Agt de:* PEUGEOT, VINOT-DEGUINGAND, DE DION.    1.19.

— P. Fritsch, 51 av. de Strasbourg. *Agt de:* BRASIER, LE ZEBRE.     1.19.

— Purson, cycles, 1 r. de Melun. *Agt de:* CLEMENT-BAYARD     1.19.

— A. Gontier, cycles, Le Martroy.

— Doupé-Boucher, cycles, 1 r. de la Ferté-sous-Jourar  1.19.

## FERTÉ-GAUCHER (LA) (Seine-et-Marne).

- ♂ du Sauvage, 25 r. de Paris. (wc) coach-house [4] 19.  
MICHELIN STOCK **H. Bourgeois**, faub. de Paris. Agt de: CHARRON [12] [E] 38.  
— **E. Liévaux**, 5 r. de Strasbourg. [10] [E]

## PROVINS (Seine-et-Marne).

- ♂ de la Fontaine, 10 r. Victor-Arnoul. ☞ ♂ Shed [4] court-yard [20] 10.  
♂ de la Boule-d'Or, 22 r. de la Cordonnerie. ♂ Inner shed [6] 12.  
MICHELIN STOCK **Louis Pouget**, 3 r. Christophe-Opoix. Agt de: RENAULT, DE DION, CHENARD ET WALCKER, DARRACQ. [20] [E] 1.31.  
— **Metvlier**, 38 r. Hugues-le-Grand. [E]  
— **Boucher**, 19 r. Félix Bourquelot. Agt de: DELAHAYE. [20] [E].  
— **Thirlot**, 40 r. du Val.

## SÉZANNE (Marne).

- ♂ de France, 25 Grande-Rue. [cc] ☞ (wc) coach-house [3] shed [5] 25.  
♂ A la Femme-sans-Tête, 9 et 11 r. de Broyes. [cc] ☞ (wc) coach-house 50 m. [4] 16.  
MICHELIN STOCK (COMPRESSED AIR) **Victor Quinet**, 29 Grande-Rue. Agt de: CORRE LA LICORNE [10] [E] 9.  
— **Brochet Georges**, 20 et 31 r. Notre-Dame. [3] [E].  
— **F. Mayet**, 19 et 21 r. Notre-Dame. Agt de: VINOT-DEGUINGAND. [6] [E].

## CHALONS-SUR-MARNE (Marne).

- ♂ de la Haute-Mère-Dieu, 26 pl. de la République. [cc] ♂ ☞ (wc) Gar [6] [E] Hôtel-Meunier 4.  
♂ du Renard, 24 pl. de la République. [cc] ♂ ☞ (wc) coach-house [4] Inner court-yard [8] 1.48.  
MICHELIN STOCK (COMPRESSED AIR) **Maurice Leblanc**, 5 pl. Godard. Agt de: BERLIET DE DIETRICH. [15] [E] 85.  
— MICHELIN STOCK (COMPRESSED AIR) **G. Jacotin**, 1 r. Faubourg-de-Marne. Agt de: DELAHAYE [20] [E] 2.65.  
— MICHELIN STOCK (COMPRESSED AIR) **Hauser**, 13 pl. de la République. Agt de: PEUGEOT, DELAGE, DARRACQ. [10] [E] 2.28.  
— **A. Viéville**, 34 r. de Vaux. [4] [E].  
— **Ch. Rouché**, cycles, 36 r. de Marne.

## VITRY-LE-FRANÇOIS (Marne).

- ♂ de la Cloche, r. de Frignicourt. [cc] (wc) Shed [6] 66.  
MICHELIN STOCK (COMPRESSED AIR) **E. Greux**, 11 Faub. St-Dizier (rte de Nancy). Agt de: CLEMENT-BAYARD, CHENARD ET WALCKER. [30] [E] 134.  
— MICHELIN STOCK (COMPRESSED AIR) **Gillet fils**, Pl. de la Gendarmerie. Agt de: CHARRON, DARRACQ. [40] [E] 138.  
— **Ollinger**, 15 r. du Pont. Agt de: PEUGEOT. [4] [E].  
— **Kremer**, cycles, 7 r. de Frignicourt.

## PARGNY-SUR-SAULX (Marne).

- ♂ de la Gare. Inner coach-house [4].  
MICHELIN STOCK **Luiné**, r. de la Chavée. Agt de: DELAGE, UNIC. [4] [E].

## SARMAIZE-LES-BAINS (Marne).

- ♂ de la Source (2 km.) ♂ ☞ (wc) Inner coach-house [20] [E] 8.  
♂ de la Cloche, 16 r. de Vitry. ♂ (wc) Inner coach-house [2] 7.

## BAR-LE-DUC (Meuse).

- ♂ de Metz et du Commerce, 17 et 19 boul. de la Rochelle [cc] ♂ ☞ (wc) Shed [10] 1.10.  
MICHELIN STOCK **J. Petit**, 44 boul. de la Rochelle. Agt de: UNIC. [20] [E]  
— MICHELIN STOCK **L. Henlonnet**, 126 boul. de la Rochelle. Agt de: CLEMENT-BAYARD, CHENARD ET WALCKER. [5] [E] 1.71.  
— MICHELIN STOCK (COMPRESSED AIR) **L. Antoine**, 8 boul. de la Rochelle. Agt de: DARRACQ, PEUGEOT. [4] [E] 1.56.  
— **Guillemin et Murriot**, 7 r. du Cygne. [6] [E].

The above information, dating from 1st January, 1919, may possibly be no longer exact when this falls under the reader's eyes. It would be more prudent therefore before making the tour described in this volume, to consult the latest French edition of the "Guide Michelin".





# University of Connecticut Libraries

:: CHARRON [12] [U] [E] ⚡ ⚡ 38.

1 [20] ⚡ 10.

2.  
DION, CHENARD ET WALCKER,

] ⚡ 25.

house 50 m. [4] ⚡ 16.

19 Grande-Rue. Agt de: CORRE

[U] [E].

## CH

de la Madeleine-Dieu, 20 pl. de la République. [cc] ⚡ [wc] Gar [6] [U] [T] Hôtel-Meunier ⚡ 4.

du Renard, 24 pl. de la République. [cc] ⚡ [wc] coach-house [4] Inner court-yard [8] ⚡ 1.48.

MICHELIN STOCK (COMPRESSED AIR) Maurice Leblanc, 5 pl. Godard. Agt de: BERLIET DE DIETRICH. [15] [U] [E] ⚡ 85.

— MICHELIN STOCK (COMPRESSED AIR) G. Jacotin, 1 r. Faubourg-de-Marne. Agt de: DELAHAYE [20] [U] [E] ⚡ 2.65.

— MICHELIN STOCK (COMPRESSED AIR) Hauser, 13 pl. de la République. Agt de: PEUGEOT, DELAGE, DARRACQ, [10] [U] [E] ⚡ 2.28.

— A. Viéville, 34 r. de Vaux. [4] [U] [E].

— Ch. Rouche, cycles, 36 r. de Marne.

## VITRY-LE-FRANÇOIS (Marne).

de la Cloche, r. de Frignicourt. [cc] (wc) Shed [6] ⚡ 66.

MICHELIN STOCK (COMPRESSED AIR) E. Greux, 11 Faub. St-Dizier (rte de Nancy). Agt de: CLEMENT-BAYARD, CHENARD ET WALCKER. [30] [U] [E] ⚡ 134.

— MICHELIN STOCK (COMPRESSED AIR) Gillet fils, Pl. de la Gendarmerie. Agt de: CHARRON, DARRACQ. [40] [U] [E] ⚡ 138.

— Ollinger, 15 r. du Pont. Agt de: PEUGEOT. [4] [U] [E] ⚡.

— Kremer, cycles, 7 r. de Frignicourt.

## PARGNY-SUR-SAULX (Marne).

de la Gare. Inner coach-house [4].

MICHELIN STOCK Luiné, r. de la Chavée. Agt de: DELAGE, UNIC. [4] [U] ⚡.

## SARMAIZE-LES-BAINS (Marne).

de la Source (2 km.) ⚡ [wc] Inner coach-house [20] [U] ⚡ 8.

de la Cloche, 16 r. de Vitry. ⚡ (wc) Inner coach-house [2] ⚡ 7.

## BAR-LE-DUC (Meuse).

de Metz et du Commerce, 17 et 19 boul. de la Rochelle [cc] ⚡ [wc] Shed [10] ⚡ 1.10.

MICHELIN STOCK J. Petit, 44 boul. de la Rochelle. Agt de: UNIC. [20] [U] [E] ⚡.

— MICHELIN STOCK L. Henrlonnet, 126 boul. de la Rochelle. Agt de: CLEMENT-BAYARD, CHENARD ET WALCKER. [5] [U] [E] ⚡ 1.71.

— MICHELIN STOCK (COMPRESSED AIR) L. Antoine, 8 boul. de la Rochelle. Agt de: DARRACQ, PEUGEOT. [4] [U] [E] ⚡ 1.56.

— Guillemin et Murriot, 7 r. du Cygne. [6] [U] [E].

The above information, dating from 1st January, 1919, may possibly be no longer exact when this falls under the reader's eyes. It would be more prudent therefore before making the tour described in this volume, to consult the latest French edition of the "Guide Michelin".

